

HOMOGRAPHY AND ITS RELATED PROBLEMS

A THESIS

Presented to

The Department of English

Sanata Dharma

Teachers' Training Institute

In Partial Fulfilment

of the requirement for the

Sarjana Degree

by

Sr. Maria Tekla S.N.D.

(M. Aloysia Kurniati)



November 4 , 1975

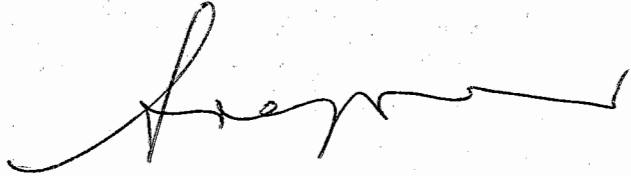
Yogyakarta



dedicated to sr. maria xavera and
and someone with the
cordial love in Christ

Approved by

I



(Dr. Soepomo Poedjosoedarmo)

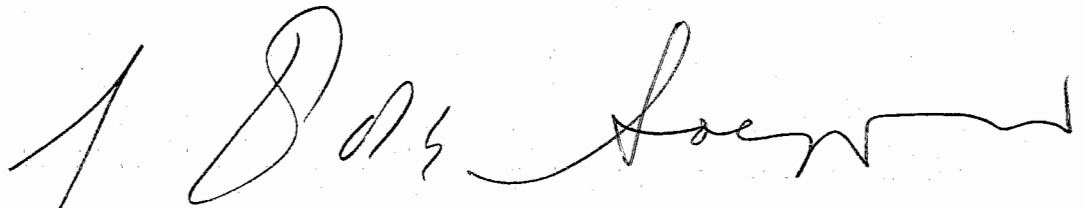
II



(Dr. Gloria Poedjosoedarmo)

Rector of the I.K.I.P.
Sanata Dharma

Head of the Department
of English



(Drs. J.I.G.M. Drost S.J.) (Dr. Soepomo Poedjosoedarmo)

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

Through this paper I would like to express my cordial deepest gratitude to :

1. Mr. I.S.P. Nation M.A. for his patient guidance and valuable suggestions to make this paper into shape ; and also for his great kind help to let me use his books. Without his cordial encouragement and help the accomplishment of this paper would have been impossible .
2. Mr. Soepomo Poedjosoedarmo Ph.D., Head of the English Department, for his cordial willingness to take the place of Mr. Nation as the first reader, for his patient guidance and constructive criticism to improve this paper as a whole .
3. Mrs. Gloria Poedjosoedarme Ph.D. ,the second reader , for her careful reading of the manuscripts and constructive criticism to improve the work .
4. Everyone who has given all valuable help by answering my questions or lending books needed. Without their kind help ,indeed,it is difficult to accomplish the work .

TABLE OF CONTENTS

		Page
	INTRODUCTION	1
Ch. I	HOMOGRAPHY	3
	A. Definition	3
	B. Types of Homographs	9
	1. Pure Homographs	9
	2. Included Homographs	222
	3. Partial Homographs	223
	4. Homographs Caused by the Lack of Grammatical Knowledge	224
	C. The Sources of Errors in The Homograph Area	226
	1. Homography Caused by Wrong Pronunciation	227
	2. Homography Caused by A Lack of Knowledge of Meaning	231
	3. Homography Caused by Cross Association	235
	4. Homography Caused by A Lack of Familiarity of Written Forms	240
	5. Homography Caused by A Lack of Grammatical Knowledge	243
	6. Homography Caused by A Fail- ure in Recognizing the Part of Speech of a Word	243
	7. Homography Caused by A Short- age of Doing Exercises	244



	D. Test to Find Out the Individual Difficulties	245
	1. Meaning Test	246
	2. Pronunciation Test	247
	3. Cross Association Test	249
	4. Written Test	250
	Diagram of the Test Order	252
Ch. II	SOME SYNTACTIC STRUCTURES THAT MAY CAUSE ERRORS IN THE HOMOGRAPH AREA	253
	A. Gerund Functions in Sentences	253
	1. Gerunds	253
	2. Present Participles	256
	B. Past Participle Functions in Sentences	259
	C. The Usage of Some, Any, and None	262
	1. The Usage of Some	263
	2. The Usage of Any	264
	3. The Usage of None	266
	D. Ambiguous Constructions in English	267
Ch. III	THE DISCUSSION OF THE EXPERIMENT	268
	A. Subject of the Experiment	268
	B. The Procedure in Finding Homographs	269
	C. The Procedure in Finding Structural Problems	274
	D. The Result and Its Interpretation	276
Ch. IV	CONCLUSION	278
	A. The Effect of Homography	278
	1. Related to Vocabulary	278

	2. Related to Structural Problems	278
	3. Related to Ambiguous Functions of Some English Words	279
	B. Ways to Deal with Homographs	281
	1. Related to Structural Problems	282
	2. Related to Vocabulary Problems	296
	3. Related to Spelling Problems	301
Ch.	V EXERCISES	305
	BIBLIOGRAPHY	315

INTRODUCTION

Learning a foreign language is a difficult process. The difficulty includes the details of several language items and skills. There is the problem of mastering vocabulary, of controlling the complex syntactic structures and the strange system of sounds.

In this paper I will concentrate on the problem related to the various kinds of homographs. I would like to present an analysis of English homographs and also some discussion of the structural problems related to homographs.

Following the analysis I would like to present some suggestions as to how to overcome the difficulty caused by the homographs. Some examples of concrete exercises will also be provided.

I do not want to discuss the meanings of each individual English words in detail, because this would be too cumbersome and even confuse the direction of this paper ; or it would not be strictly relevant to this paper. I will try to limit my discussion to the most frequently used words with their most frequently used meanings.

In addition the meanings of the words I have chosen differ markedly with each other. The words I present in my discussion are mostly taken from G.S.L.- A GENERAL SERVICE LIST OF ENGLISH WORDS - by Michael West. I use about 2000 words, and add some others which are very high in their frequency count.

Pronunciation errors of words which have exactly or fairly similar spellings will not be discussed in detail. I will not digress too much in the problem of

homophones.

I will touch some problems that occur in the area of syntax. However, those will only be problems which are closely related to problems of homography. Other syntactic problems will be excluded.

My presentation here is the result of an analysis of the students' work and errors. I tested the students of the Indonesian Department of IKIP Negeri of second year on translation. I also gave some tests to the third year students of Mathematic Department, of Indonesian and History Departments of IKIP Sanata Dharma in 1974.

To check whether the students' errors are caused by the ignorance of the correct pronunciation, written test was also given. There were also some meaning identification tests. This was given to check whether their errors were caused by the ignorance of the individual word meanings.

For detail description of various tests given, see chapter I, D., page 245. Further I describe also in this paper the methodology and procedure by which I collected, selected and analysed data. To minimize the repetition of the word usage, whenever I mention "word or word list" in this paper I mean them as The English word or the English word list.

A word in conclusion, our work is mainly intended to be helpful for the English teachers in guiding the students of the Non-English Departments in learning English. Thus it might be helpful to decrease their errors in comprehending English, especially in reading.

It will indeed make the writer very happy if this paper may give some contribution to English learning in the Non-English Departments.

CHAPTER I

HOMOGRAPHY

A. Definition

The word HOMOGRAPH consists of two parts ;HOMO which means 'one' or 'the same', and GRAPH which means 'writing'. So a HOMOGRAPH is a form which has two or more meanings; in other words: HOMOGRAPHS are words with 'the same spelling but different meanings. For example: right means not left, but it also means correct and any power or privilege vested in a person. Besides the three meanings the word right still has a few more meanings. (See, Webster's New Colegiate Dictionary, 1951 ,page 730.)

Homographs quite often cause trouble for English learners, especially the students from the Non-English Departments, in understanding English text readings. This we may see in their translation work from English into Indonesian. Frequently their translations are quite different from what should really be in the text.

The following example will illustrate errors caused by homographs and their result in a certain context, so that the idea above may become clearer. This translation was made by a student of a Non-English Department and the material is taken from "ADVANCED STORIES FOR REPRODUCTION" by L.A.Hill 1973 ;page 14 number 16.

" Mr. Brown was at the theatre. He had got his ticket at the last moment, so he had not be able to choose his seat. He now found that he was in the middle of a group of American ladies, some of them middle-aged and some quite old. They obviously all knew each other well, as, before the curtain went up on the play they had come to see, they all talked and joked a lot together. The lady sitting on Mr. Brown's left, who was about sixty years old, seemed to be the happiest and the most amusing of the American group, after the first act of the play she apologized to him for the noisiness of her friends. He answered that he was very glad to see American ladies so obviously enjoying their visit

to England, and so they got into conversation. Mr. Brown's neighbour explained what they were doing there.

'You know, I have known these ladies all my life,' said she. We all grew up together back in our home town in the United States. They have all lost their husbands, called themselves the merry widows. It is a sort of club, you know. They go abroad every summer for a month or two and have a lot of fun. They always go everywhere together. I have wanted to join their club for a long time, but I did not qualify for membership until the Spring of this year. "

The student's Translation

" Mr. Brown ada di teater. Dia telah mendapatkan karcisnya pada saat paling akhir, jadi, dia tidak dapat memilih tempat duduknya. Dia sekarang mendapatkan bahwa dia ada ditengah tengah dari kumpulan nyonya nyonya Amerika, beberapa dari mereka berumur remaja dan beberapa begitu tua.

Mereka semua sungguh sungguh mengenal satu dengan yang lain dengan baiknya, jadi, sebelum tirai itu diangkat pada permainan mereka telah datang untuk melihat, mereka bicara dan bergurau bersama.

Seorang perempuan duduk dikiri Mr. Brown, dia kira kira telah enam puluh tahun umurnya, melihat dengan senangnya dan begitu merasakan kumpulan Amerika itu, dan sesudah lakon pertama dari permainan, dia minta maaf padanya untuk keriuhan dari teman temannya.

Dia (Mr. Brown) menjawab bahwa dia sangat senang melihat nyonya nyonya Amerika hingga sungguh sungguh mereka menikmati kunjungannya ke Inggris dan mereka jadi mereka mendapatkan kepercakapan.

Tetangga tuan Brown menerangkan apa yang telah mereka kerjakan disini. 'Kau tahu, saya ketahui nyonya itu dalam semua kehidupan saya,' dia berkata. Mereka semua hidup bersama dibelakang rumah kota mereka di United States.

Mereka semua kehilangan suami suami mereka, dan menyebut diri mereka janda janda gembira. Itu adalah sebuah kumpulan kecil, kau tahu. Mereka pergi keluar negeri tiap summer untuk satu atau dua bulan dan membuat beberapa lelucon. Mereka selalu pergi kemana saja bersama. Saya telah mencari untuk kerjasama dengan kumpulan mereka untuk waktu yang panjang, tetapi saya tak tahu mutu dari keanggotaannya sampai Spring dari tahun ini. "

Further I collected errors made by the students of the Non English Departments to see how far homographs may create problems and what words cause the most errors for the learners.

Here is the list of the words, taken from the work of the students, that cause them to make errors in the homo-

graph area. I have also added their translations in Indonesian and the total number of the students who made mistakes. The material used is the same as one written above. This translation is made by 14 students of the second year of The Indonesian Department of IKIP Negeri.

WORDS OR PHRASES IN THE TEXT	STUDENTS' TRANSLATION	INTENDED MEANINGS ACCORDING TO THE TEXT	TOTAL NUMBER OF STUDENTS WHO MAKE MISTAKES
after the first <u>act</u> of the <u>play</u>	!sesudah pertama kali <u>ber-</u> ! <u>tindak/tindakan</u> mengenai ! <u>bermain/bergerak</u>	!.... <u>babak pertama</u> ! <u>dari permainan</u> !	6/7
the most <u>amusing</u> of the American ladies,.....	!kebanyakan <u>menghibur/hi-</u> ! <u>buran</u> dari nyonya Amerika, !	!yang paling <u>menye-</u> ! <u>nangkan</u> dari	12/4
I have known ... <u>all</u> my life that	!Saya <u>semua</u> tetangga ! <u>hidupku</u>	!.... dalam <u>seluruh</u> ! <u>hidupku</u>	8
... <u>who</u> was <u>about</u> 60 years old,.....	!.. <u>semua</u> tentang 60 tahun ! <u>umurnya</u> ,...	! <u>yang kira2</u> berumur ! <u>60 tahun</u> ,.....	7
<u>As</u> , before the curtain <u>went</u> up	! <u>Sebagai</u> , sebelum itu tirai ! <u>pergi</u>	! <u>Karena</u> , sebelum ! <u>ditarik(dibuka)</u> ...	8
He found <u>that</u> he was ..	!.... menemukan <u>itu/sehing-</u> ! <u>ga ia</u>	!.... mendapatkan ! <u>bahwa ia</u>	5/2
Some of them <u>middle-</u> <u>aged</u> and	!Beberapa dari mereka <u>dite-</u> ! <u>ngah/setengah</u> umur	!Beberapa dari mereka ! <u>usia pertengahan</u> ...!	5/2
They all talked and <u>joked</u> a lot together.	! Mereka semua berbicara ! <u>beberapa lelucon/kelucuan</u> ! <u>bersama sama</u> .	! ... banyak bercakap ! <u>dan bergurau/melucu</u> ! <u>bersama</u> .	7/3

They <u>have</u> all <u>lost</u> their husbands.	!Mereka <u>punya</u> semua <u>hilang</u> !kepunyaannya	!... semuanya <u>telah</u> !kehilangan <u>suami</u> ...!	5
They <u>got into</u> conver- sation	!Mereka <u>memperoleh</u> didalam !percakapan	!Mereka <u>akhirnya</u> ter- !libat dalam	6/2
.. together <u>back in</u> <u>our home-town</u> in	!.... bersama <u>dibelakang</u> !rumah kota kita	!.. bersama <u>kembali</u> !kekota tempat ked- !aman	4
... called themselves the <u>merry widows</u> .	!.... <u>pengantin/ kawin jan-</u> !da .	!.... <u>janda riang</u> !	9/4
They <u>have a lot of fun</u> in London.	! <u>mempunyai</u> banyak !lelucon/pelawak di	!.... <u>mendapat</u> banyak! !kesenangan di ...	9/ 1
I wanted to <u>join</u> the club	!.... ingin <u>menghubungkan/</u> !hubungan perkumpulan	!.. ingin <u>memasuki</u> !perkumpulan ...	5/4
.... for <u>a long time</u> .	!..... untuk <u>waktu yang</u> !panjang/sepanjang waktu.	!Telah lama	7/3
.... enjoying their <u>visit</u> to England.	!..... menikmati <u>berkun-</u> !jung ke Inggris.	! menikmati !kunjungan mereka ke !Inggris.	2
You <u>know</u> .I <u>have known</u> .	!Engkau <u>sekarang</u> .Saya <u>mem-</u> !punyai	! Anda <u>tahu</u> .Saya <u>te-</u> ! lah mengenal	2

... <u>knew</u> each other quite well.	... tahu <u>tiap yang lain</u> baik/ <u>tahu tiap2 sumur</u> ...	... <u>satu dengan yang</u> lain tahu dengan baik/ <u>telah saling mengenal.</u>	8/3
I <u>have known</u> these ladies.	Saya <u>mempunyai pengetahuan</u> nyonya ini semua.	Saya <u>telah mengenal</u> nyonya2 ini.	3/2
<u>So, she had</u> not been able to	<u>Juga/sehingga/begitu</u> dia <u>mempunyai tidak dapat</u> ...	<u>Dengan demikian/</u> maka dia <u>tidak dapat</u>	5/10
It is a <u>sort of</u> club ..	Ini perkumpulan <u>pendek/kecil</u> ...	Ini <u>semacam</u> perkumpulan	2/2

By looking at the identity of each part, homographs can be separated into four types. It may not be easy to recognize the difference between the individual types, because not all students make the same errors. Each student has his own individual problems with homographs. The word "when", for example, may be confused with either "then or went" depending upon the individual students' difficulty.

B. Types of Homographs

1. Pure Homographs

What I mean by a pure homograph is a word which has two or more meanings. The multiple meanings of the individual words cause the students to make errors because they understand the other meaning of the words instead of the intended meaning.

Here are some examples taken from the work of the students :

Sentences	Translation	Intended Meanings
He found now <u>that</u> he was in	!Dia sekarang men- !dapatkan <u>itu</u> ...	!..... <u>bahwa</u>
They <u>joked</u> a lot.	!Mereka mempunyai !banyak <u>lelucon</u> .	!Mereka banyak <u>ber-</u> ! <u>gura</u> .
... <u>who</u> was <u>about</u> 60 years old.	!.. <u>siapa</u> adalah ! <u>tentang</u>	!.. yang kira2 ber- !.....
A good <u>place</u> to ..	!Sebuah <u>tempat</u> !yang bagus	!Sebuah <u>tempat</u> yang !baik untuk
<u>Do</u> you know dear ?	! <u>Mengerjakan</u> apa?	!Apakah anda?
He said <u>that</u> he did it last night.	!Dia berkata <u>se-</u> ! <u>hingga</u> dia	!..... <u>bahwa</u>

Some homographs of the type above have the same parts of speech, either as an adjective, a noun, or as a verb. But there are also those which have different parts of speech in sentences. The latter are easier to recognize rather

than the former. If the students cannot tell whether an English word occurring in a sentence is used, say, as an adjective or a noun then they will not know the intended meaning of the word from its context.

Here are some examples of homographs having the same parts of speech :

WORDS	INTENDED MEANINGS IN		WORD Classes
	English	Indonesian	
right	not left	kanan	adj.
	incorrect	betul	"
country	land occupied by a Nation.	negara	n.
	the opposite of town.	desa	n.
	whole physical structure of man or animals.	badan/tubuh	n.
body	group of people who do the same activities.	badan suatu perkumpulan.	n.
	not heavy	ringan	adj.
light	bright	bersinar/te- rang.	"
	only remaining final	yang terakhir yang terbaru	"
last	sad, gloomy.	sedih	"
	the colour of the sky on a clear day.	biru	"
blue	a high tempera- ture.	panas	"
	spicy	pedas	"
hot	not rich	miskin	"
	deserving	hina/kasihani	"

And in the next page are examples of homographs having different parts of speech :

WORDS	INTENDED MEANINGS IN		WORDS classes
	English	Indonesian	
address	writing on a letter showing where it is to be sent.	alamat	n.
	say something to in speech/writing.	menyapa	v.
	to write an address on	mengalamati	v.
content	what is contained in something.	isi	n.
	not wanting more	puas	adj.
like	enjoy	suka	v.
	almost the same	seperti/serupa	adj.
present	gift	pemberian	n.
	offer	menghadiahi	v.
	being in the place.	hadir/ada	adj.
back	now.	masa sekarang	adj.
	the surface of body from the neck to the waist	punggung	n.
	placed behind.	dibelakang	adj.
	in earlier position/condition.	kembali	adv.
	go or cause to go backward.	mengundurkan	v.

In addition, I present below lists of pure homographs based largely on " A GENERAL SERVICE LIST OF ENGLISH WORDS " by Michael West. The lists are divided into some parts according to a certain part of speech to which the chosen words belong. Every word in each list has two or more possible meanings according to the context in which the word occurs. For words which have single meaning in every part of speech I put them in a separate list. And

those which have the same meaning in two or more parts of speech are excluded, because they do not cause any problem to the students.

ADJECTIVES

WORDS	! IN CONTEXTS	! INTENDED MEANINGS	
		! Indonesian	! English
able	!He is able to !take care of boys! !An able young man!	!mampu/dapat ! !cakap/pandai	!have power to ! !do something ! !clever/capable
absent (v.)	!Absent from the !meeting. ! !The tail is entire !ly absent.	!tidak hadir ! ! !tidak ber...	!not present ! ! ! !lacking of
active	!An active partner ! ! !The market is now !very active.	!giat/rajin ! ! !ramai !	!opposite of ! ! ! !opposite of ! !sluggish.
afraid	!Afraid of truth. !Afraid to tell !Who is afraid? !I am afraid we !may be late.	!takut akan !takut untuk !takut !mungkin !	!frightened ! ! ! ! !anxious/ !apologetic
alive	!He is still alive! ! !The river is !alive with fish.	!hidup ! !beriak/berge- !rak gerak	!living ! !swarming !
all (adv.)	!All England !quite happy. ! !All men; we all .. ! ! !All that I own	!seluruh ! ! !semua ! ! !segala/semua	!wholeness ! ! ! ! ! ! !the whole ! !number of ... ! ! !with a relative
alone	!He lives alone. !He is alone in !that opinion. ! !Riches alone can- !not bring happi- !ness.	!sendiri(an) !berbeda ! ! !hanya ! ! !	!unaccompanied ! !different ! ! ! ! ! ! ! ! !
angry	!He is angry with !your wife. ! !She is an angry !girl.	!marah ! ! !pemarah !	!irate ! ! ! ! !easily angered !

	!An angry sky/sea.	!marah/menga-	!figurative
another	!Have another cup !of tea ?	!lagi !	!a second !
	!She is a fool and !you are another.	!yang lain/ !yang kedua.	!" !
	!At another place	!(yang)lain	!a different ..
anxious	!Feeling very !anxious.	!cemas !	!uneasy !
	!I am anxious to !please you.	!ingin sekali !	!eager !
average (n.;v.)	!The average price !	!rata rata !	!arithmetical !mean.
	!The average man	!kebanyakan	!ordinary
awkward	!Awkward attempts !to stand up.	!kaku !	!clumsy !movement.
	!An awkward moment !	!memalukan/mem- !bingungkan.	!embarrassing !
	!An awkward stair- !case.	!sukar dipakai !	!difficult to !use.
backward (adv.)	!The country is !still backward.	!tertinggal/ !terbelakang.	!dull/less than !the usual pro- !gress.
	!He is backward in !giving his views.	!malu-malu !	!shy,reluctant !
bad (n.)	!A bad worker,food !or smell.	!jelek,busuk, !tak berguna.	!useless,unplea- !sant
	!A bad man,beha- !viour etc.	!jahat,buruk !	!im moral sense !
	!Bad for your eyes !	!tidak baik/ !menyakitkan.	!reference to !health.
bare (v.)	!Bare foot,head, !field.	!gundul,telan- !jang.	!naked !
	!Bare hands.	!tangan kosong	!unarmed
	!Bare word,majority !	!tanpa tam- !bahan.	!without addi- !tion.
big	!A big box,boy etc !	!besar !	!measurement/ !volume.
	!A big man,respon- !sibility.	!penting !	!important !
bitter	!Alous are bitter !Bitter pain,grief !Bitter words, !attack.	!pahit !mencekam !jahat/berbisa !	!of taste !sharp !virulent/angry !

black (n.)	!Black hair. !	!hitam !	!opposite of !white.
	!Black clouds, skin	!gelap/hitam	!dark
	!Black look, list, !market.	!sedih, gelap, !hitam.	!malignant, sad, !shameful.
blind (v.)	!He is blind. !	!buta !	!not able to !see.
	!Blind to the	!buta(kiasan)	!figurative
	!Blind alley, arch, !ditch.	!buntu/tersem- !bunyi.	!hidden/having !no opening.
blue	!A blue dress !Blue blood !	!biru !biru/bangsa- !wan/ningkrat	!colour !of high rank !
	!She looks blue.	!sedih	!sad
bold	!A bold leader. !A bold young man !A bold design	!berani !tak tahu malu !menyolok	!brave !shameless !striking
bright	!Bright sun ! !Bright colour ! !Always merry and !bright.	!bersinar/gemer- !lapan. !menyolok/te- !rang. !pandai, riang, !atau hidup.	!shining/ !polished. !striking ! !clever, happy, !vivacious.
broad	!A broad river ! !Broad field, acres !Broad opinions !	!lebar ! !luas !luas, toleran, !lengkap.	!opposite of !narrow. ! !extensive ! !comprehensive.
busy	!He is busy and !cannot see your !family. !A busy day. !	!sedang kerja ! ! !sibuk !	!working ! ! !full of work !or activities.
calm (v.;n.)	!Calm weather !A calm mind. !A calm and quite !life.	!tenang !sabar/tenang !tidak menarik !	!not agitated !unemotional !not exciting !
capital (n.)	!Capital letters !Capital punishment ! !Capital speech !	!besar !yang memati- ! !istimewa/ !bagus	!not small !punishable by !death. 1) !excellent

certain (det.)	!Be certain of..	!yakin akan	!sure/not doubt
	!He is certain to	!pasti	! "
chief (n.)	!Chief clerk	!kepala	!head/leader
	!Chief difficulty	!utama/pokok	!important
circular (n.)	!Circular field	!bundar/bulat	!round
	!Circular tour	!keliling	!moving in a
	!	!	!circle.
clear (v.)	!A clear day.	!terang	!transparent
	!Clear writing	!jelas	!easily under-
	!	!	!stood, dis-
	!	!	!tinguished.
	!Clear road	!terbuka	!free from
!	!	!obstruction.	
clever	!He is clever	!pandai/pintar	!opposite of
	!	!	!stupid.
	!A clever speech	!bermutu	!skillful
close (adv.; n.; v.)	!A close secret	!tertutup	!opposite of
	!	!	!open.
	!A close friend	!dekat/karib	!near/compact
common (n.)	!Common interests	!bersama	!shared by all
	!	!	!of the group.
	!Common flowers	!biasa	!often found
	!Common people	!biasa	!undistinguish-
!	!	!ed, ordinary.	
complete (v.)	!My complete work	!lengkap	!having all
	!	!	!its parts.
	!Complete des-	!total/sempur-	!total
!	!truction.	!na.	!
confident	!Confident friend	!terpercaya	!trusting
	!Confident victory	!yang meyakini-	!assured
	!	!kan.	!
confiden- tial	!Confidential	!rahasia	!telling a
	!letters.	!	!secret matter.
	!Confidential	!dipercaya	!trusted
!	!secretary.	!	!
conscious	!He was conscious	!sadar	!idea of
	!during the ope-	!	!awareness.
	!ration.	!	!
	!Conscious that it	!insaf/sadar	!idea of
!	!was very important!	!knowledge	
cool (n.; v.)	!A cool wind	!sejuk/segar	!not too hot
	!Her manner was so	!tak ramah	!unfriendly
	!cool towards me.	!	!

	!Keep cool!	!Do not	!sabar dan	!be calm (of
	!lose your head ! !			!emotion)
	!The cool way in	!tepat/jitu	!assured	
	!which he asked	!	!	
	!for a loan.	!	!	
critical	!Do not be too	!kritis	!fault finding	
	!critical !	!	!	
	!A critical stage	!genting	!related to a	
	!	!	!crisis.	
cruel	!A cruel person.	!kejam	!liking to in-	
	!	!	!fllict pain.	
	!His cruel death	!mengerikan/	!causing great	
	!	!ngerei	!pain.	
curious	!I am curious	!ingin tahu	!inquisitive	
	!about it.	!	!	
	!A curious looking	!aneh	!odd	
cutting	!The cutting edge	!tajam	!sharp	
	!A cutting remark	!menyakiti	!hurt feeling	
	!	!hati.	!	
dark	!The dark night	!gelap	!not emitting	
(n.)	!	!	!light.	
	!Dark blue/hair	!tua/hitam	!of colour	
	!Dark deeds	!jahat/buruk	!bad, gloomy,	
	!	!	!depressing.	
	!Keep it dark !	!rahasia/tidak	!secret/obscure	
	!	!jelas.	!	
dead	!A dead man	!mati	!not alive	
(adv.;n.)	!My fingers are	!mati rasa	!without sen-	
	!dead.	!	!sation.	
deaf	!A deaf man	!tuli	!cannot hear.	
(n.)	!Deaf to all	!tidak mau	!unwilling to	
	!questions.	!mendengarkan.	!hear something	
dear	!My dear friend,	!yang terkasih	!much love	
(n.)	!Dear Sir,	!yang terhormat	!a mere forma-	
	!	!mat Tuan,	!lity.	
	!Life is too dear	!berharga/ber-	!precious	
	!to him.	!arti.	!	
	!It is too dear.	!mahal	!expensive	
deep	!A deep hole.	!dalam	!far down	
(adv.;n.)	!Deep affection	!mendalam	!of feeling	
	!Deep sleep	!nyenyak	!of state	
delicate	!A delicate piece	!halus	!finely made ,	
	!of silk .	!	!delightful.	

	!Treat this deli- !cate glass careful- !ly.	!rapuh/cepat !pecah. !	!needing care- !ful handling. !
	!Delicate mission, !position.	!genting/ber- !bahaya.	!needing a great !tact.
	!A delicate child	!lemah	!easily made ill
	!A delicate ear, !touch.	!peka ,lambut, !tajam.	!sensitive !
different	!It is different !	!berbeda !	!not the same !as others.
	!Different people !have different !opinion.	!orang lain !berbeda !	!other !not the same !
direct (adv.;v.)	!The direct road !to Köln .	!lurus !	!straight !
	!Direct contact. !	!langsung !	!not through an !intermediary.
due	!Money is due to !your wife.	!dibayarkan/ !diberikan.	!owed !
	!With due ceremony	!baik/tepat	!proper/right
	!The accident was !due to a mistake.	!karena/dise- !babkan.	!as the result !of
dull (v.)	!A dull boy !	!bodoh !	!stupid (of !mind/sense)
	!A dull stream.	!tenang/lemah	!of movement
	!A dull book. !	!membosankan/ !tak menarik	!boring/bored !
	!A dull edge	!tumpul	!not sharp
	!A dull surface !	!suram !	!of colour/ !surface.
eager	!Eager for more !work. eyes	!penuh sema- !ngat	!enthusiastic !
	!Eager eyes !	!penuh hasrat !	!keen, keenly !interested.
essential (n.)	!The essential !dishonesty.	!pokok, utama !	!in essence !
	!It is essential	!perlu	!necessary
evil (n.)	!Evil thought/deed !The evil system of !your plan.	!jahat/buruk !merusak !	!sinful !harmful !
exact	!An exact observer !The exact time	!teliti !tepat !	!accurate !correct/pre- !cise

extreme (n.)	!The two extreme	!terjauh	!very far, fur-
	!ends of the road	!	!thest from the
	!	!	!centre.
	!Extreme desire	!luar biasa	!intense, more
	!	!	!than
	!He is very extreme	!berat sebelah	!of opinion
	!in his idea.	!	!
fair	!A fair number/	!indah	!moderately
	!piece of work	!	!good.
	!A fair share	!adil	!just/equitable
	!A fair hair/skin	!perang/keka-	!light colour
	!	!ning kuningan!	
faithful	!Faithful servant	!setia	!loyal
	!Faithful account	!teliti/seksa-	!exact
	!of something	!ma.	!
	!A faithful person	!penuh iman	!religious
false	!False idea	!salah/keliru	!wrong/in-
	!	!	!correct
	!False witness	!palsu	!deceptive
	!False to his trust	!tidak setia	!disloyal
	!or vows.	!	!
familiar	!Familiar friends	!ramah	!on easy terms
	!of my father.	!	!with
	!The facts are	!biasa/sudah	!well known
	!familiar to all.	!dikenal.	!
fancy (v.;n.)	!Fancy work/basket	!indah sekali/	!very beautiful
	!	!luar biasa	!
	!Fancy price	!mahal sekali	!very expensive
far off	!Far off lands	!jauh sekali	!quite far
	!Far off days	!hilang/ter-	!wasted
	!	!buang percuma!	
fast (adv.;v.)	!Fast asleep	!nyenyak	!tight
	!A fast train	!cepat	!very quick
fat (n.)	!A fat man	!gemuk	!stout
	!Fat leaves	!tebal	!thick
	!Fat pastures	!subur	!fertile
fearful	!A fearful acci-	!mengerikan	!causing horror
	!dent.	!	!
	!A fearful nui-	!menakutkan	!causing a great
	!sance.	!	!distress.
full (n.)	!I am full	!kenyang	!replete
	!A house full of	!penuh sesak	!abounding in
	!people.	!	!

	!Full moon/tide	!penuh/tinggi	!complete
fine	!Fine gold	!bagus/tulen	!superior/high
	!	!	!ly refined
	!Fine thread/pow-	!halus	!delicate/small,
	!der or flour.	!	!thin.
Fine woman	!Fine woman/girl	!bagus/cantik	!of admiration
firm	!The flesh is firm	!keras/padat	!not yielding to
(adv.)	!Firm decision/	!tetap/teguh	!of non material
	!purpose.	!	!
	!He is firm, yet	!keras	!of character
	!kind.	!	!
flat	!Flat land	!datar/rata	!horizontal/
(adv.;n.):	!	!	!level
	!Flat colour	!tidak menarik	!not brilliant
formal	!There is no for-	!dengan sung-	!not casual
	!mal offer.	!guh sungguh	!
	!Formal dress/	!resmi/formal	!ceremonial
	!occasion.	!	!
former	!In former times	!permulaan	!early
	!The former hus-	!yang pertama	!the first
	!band.	!	!
free	!Free man	!bebas	!independent
(v.)	!Free sample/thing	!tanpa bayar	!without pay
fresh	!Fresh milk	!segar/baru	!not spoilt
(v.)	!A fresh sheet of	!baru	!new, recently
	!paper.	!	!made.
	!Still feeling	!segar, berse-	!not tired,
	!fresh.	!mangat.	!vigorous
funny	!A funny story	!lucu	!amusing
	!That is funny!	!aneh	!queer
	!There is no one	!	!
	!here.	!	!
generous	!Generous nature	!murah hati	!noble minded
	!A generous helper	!dermawan	!ready to give
	!A generous help-	!berlimpah	!abundant
	!ing of food.	!	!
gentle	!A gentle wind	!lembut	!moderate
	!Gentle behaviour	!lemah lembut,	!not cruel or
	!	!bangsawan.	!rough.
glorious	!A glorious victo-	!mulia/agung	!having great
	!ry of Napoleon.	!	!honour.
	!The heavens,	!indah/cemer-	!beautiful,
	!glorious with ...!	!lang	!splendid.

	!A glorious day	!menyenangkan/!	!showing emo-
	!	!penuh kein-	!tional appre-
	!	!dahan.	!ciation.
grand	!Grand Duke of	!besar/agung	!as part of a
	!	!	!title.
	!The grandsafe-	!utama	!chief/impore
	!guard.	!	!tant.
	!Grand opera	!besar dan ter!	!great/im-
	!	!kenal/masyur	!pressive
	!A grand lady with!	!agung dan ber!	!solemn,im-
	!grand manner.	!kesan	!pressive.
	!A grand old man	!malis/terhor-	!exalted
	!	!sat.	!
great	!A great city	!besar dan pen!	!extensive,
	!	!ting.	!important.
	!A great fat boy	!tinggibesar	!intensifying
	!	!	!the meaning of
	!	!	!adj. or n.
green	!Green jewels	!hijau	!of colour
(n.)	!Keep your memory	!segar	!fresh
	!green.	!	!
	!He is still green!	!muda, belum	!untrained, with -
	!	!berpengalaman!	!out any skill.
happy	!Be happy at his	!bergeambiralah!	!contented, joy-
	!house.	!	!ful.
	!He gives a happy	!pandai, cerdik!	!apt
	!answer.	!	!
hard	!Hard rock/bed	!keras	!not soft
(adv.)	!Hard exercises	!sukar	!not easy
	!Hard men and	!bengis, keras,	!severe/cruel
	!women.	!sulit	!
	!His hard work is	!penuh sema-	!energetic
	!fruitful now.	!ngat	!
heavenly	!Heavenly bodies	!yang ada dil!	!of the sky
	!	!ngit.	!
	!Heavenly choir	!surgawi/indah!	!of God or the
	!	!sekali	!abode of God
	!A heavenly day	!sangat meny!	!very delight-
	!	!nangkan	!ful.
heavy	!A heavy load/	!berat	!weighty
	!metal.	!	!
	!Heavy rain/	!ramai, lebat	!with idea of
	!traffic.	!	!great momentum

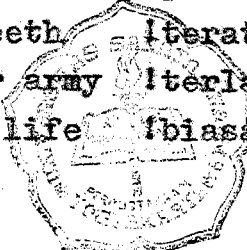
	!Heavy style of !architecture.	!berat dan !sukar	!with the idea !of oppression
high (adv.)	!A high wall !	!tinggi !	!elevated, extend !ing far up.
	!High rank/ !temperature !	!tinggi/kepala ! !	!having a high !place on a !scale.
hollow (n.;v.)	!A hollow ball !A hollow cheek !	!kosong !berlekuk/ber- !lubang	!not solid !sunken, de- !pressed.
hot	!Hot wind, hot with !fever. !Pepper is hot !A hot argument	!panas ! !pedas !seru/sengit	!having heat ! !spicy !violent
idle (v.)	!Idle man standing !there is !Idle talk !	!mengganggu ! !kosong/tak !berguna	!not work ! !empty, useless !
ill (adv.;n.)	!Be ill ; look ill ! !Ill feeling ; ill !temper.	!sakit ! !jahat/buruk !	!not in good !health. !evil/bad !
immediate	!My immediate aim !Immediate houses !An immediate !reply for you.	!langsung !dekat !segera !	!direct !very near !without !delay.
jealous	!She is jealous ! !They are jealous !of their liberty	!iri/cembura ! !ingin memili- !ki/menyimpan	!feeling fear/ !ill. !eager to keep !
last (adv.;v.)	!The last day of !my holidays. !The last model	!terakhir ! !yang terbaru	!the latest/ !final !most recent
late (adv.)	!Late for school !Late hours/18th !century. !The late master !	!terlambat !pada akhir ! !yang terakhir !	!not in time !not early ! !recently end- !ed/dead
light (n.;v.)	!Aluminium is !quite light. !Light cake, soil !Light building ! !A light colour	!ringan ! !lunak, gembur !rapuh/tidak !kuat.	!not heavy ! !not dense !not strong ! !of colour

liquid (n.)	!Liquid foods !Liquid eyes	!berair !gemerlap	!having water !gleaming
little (adv.;n.)	!My little child !Drink little wine !	!kecil ! !sedikit !	!opposite of !big. !opposite of !much.
loose (v.)	!The horses are !loose. !Loose reins, think !ing !Morally loose ! !Loose earth	!lepas ! !longgar, tidak !teliti !bebas, cabul ! !tidak padat	!not bound/ !controlled. !not precise ! !not pulled !tight. !not compact
lost	!A lost child ! !Lost in thought !	!hilang ! !bingung, sin- !ting.	!idea of wander !ing. !insane, confused !
loyal	!Loyal friendship ! !Loyal to the King	!tulus hati !atau setia !setia	!true and faith !ful towards .. !be faithful
lucky	!Lucky person ! !A luck chance	!beruntung ! !menguntungkan	!having good !luck. !bringing luck
mad	!A mad bull !Mad with anger !Do not make him !mad.	!gila !kalap !marah !	!insane !uncontrolled !angry !
main (n.)	!Main point of !argument !Main mast/sail	!yang pokok/ !utama !besar	!chief, most !important !principal
mechanical	!Mechanical arts ! !Mechanical toys ! !It becomes a me- !chanical work.	!permesinan ! !dengan mesin ! !tanpa pikir/ !otomatis.	!connected with !machine. !actuated by a !machine. !like a machine !
merry	!Merry laugh !Make the situa- !tion merry. !Merry month of ! May.	!bahagia !gembira/menye- !nangkan !menyenangkan	!jolly/ ^{to} irthful !gay/cheerful ! !pleasant
mild	!Mild master	!sabar/lunak	!not severe

	!Mild manner	!lembut/halus	!not excited
	!Mild joke, exercise	!ringan	!not violent,
	!	!	!exciting.
moderate (v.)	!Moderate in opi-	!tidak keras	!tolerant
	!Moderate sizes	!sedang	!medium
modest	!Modest behaviour	!rendah hati,	!not aggressive
	!	!lembut.	!
	!She is a modest	!sederhana	!not meretri-
	!young lady.	!	!cious
	!Modest way of	!sederhana	!idea of humi-
	!living	!	!lity.
	!My modest means	!pendapatan	!income
native (n.)	!My native village	!kelahiran/	!belonging to
	!	! asal	!
	!Native customs	!asli	!originally
	!	!	!belong to.
natural	!Natural forces	!bersifat alam	!of the world
	!Land and its na-	!asli	!unchanged by
	!tural state	!	! man.
	!His natural charm	!pembawaan	!not acquired
	!The natural re-	!wajar	!normal
	!sult.	!	!
neat	!A neat dress	!rapi, elok	!elegant
	!A neat transla-	!baik/bagus	!apt/skillful
	!tion.	!	!
	!A neat handwriting	!rapi dan	!tidy and plain
	!	!bersih	!
next (adv.)	!The next house	!sebelah/beri-	!nearest in
	!	!kutnya	!space
	!Next Monday	!yang akan	!that comes
	!	!datang	!after.
nice	!Nice food to eat	!enak	!delicious
	!He was very nice	!baik/ramah	!friendly
	!She looks nice	!manis/cantik	!pretty
noble (n.)	!The noble Lord	!bangsawan	!of high rank
	!Our noble Queen	!yang mulia	!worthy of res-
	!	!	!pect/admiration
old (n.)	!An old man	!tua	!opposite of
	!	!	!young.
	!Old writers	!kuno/lama	!opposite of
	!	!	!modern.
	!They are my old	!lama/akrab	!quite familiar
	!friends.	!	!

opposite (prep.;adv)	!The house is !opposite mine.	!berhadapan !	!in front of !
	!At the opposite !end of the road	!pada pihak !	!the other !
original	!The original !A very original !idea.	!yang pertama !baru !	!as at first !new !
	!Original research !	!asli/bukan !tiruan	!not derived !from others.
particular	!My particular !friend.	!istimewa !	!special !
	!This particular !tax.	!khusus/ter- !sendiri	!not general/ !universal
peculiar	!His own peculiar !character.	!sendiri/pri- !badi/khas	!individual !
	!Peculiar interest !A very peculiar !fellow.	!istimewa !ganjil/aneh !	!special !queer !
perfect (v.)	!Perfect circle !Perfect stranger	!sempurna !sungguh ² !	!faultless !complete/ !quite
plain (adv.;n.)	!It is quite plain !for all of us.	!jelas !	!clear, simply !expressed
	!To be plain with !your wife	!jujur/terus !terang	!frankness/ !honesty
	!Plain dress/food	!sederhana	!of food/clothes
poor	!Rich and poor !	!miskin !	!having little !money.
	!Poor soil, crop !Poor boy	!tandus/kurus !kasian/patut !	!small/inferior !showing pity !
popular	!Popular education !for science	!umum/biasa !	!of or for !people.
	!A popular song !for teacher	!populer/disu- !kai	!pleasing to !many
practical	!Practical agri- !culture.	!bersifat !kerja.	!not theoretical !
	!Practical clothes !for the country	!berguna !	!useful in !practice
	!A practical man	!berpengalaman	!experienced
present (n.;v.)	!I was present too !The present boss	!hadir/datang !yang baru	!not absent !of now

private	!Private house	!pribadi/bu-	!to which pu-
	!	!kan umum	!blic are not
	!	!	!admitted.
	!Keep it private	!rahasia	!secret
	!My private life	!pribadi/sendiri	!not official
	!	!ri	!
proper	!In proper time	!tepat/baik	!as it ought
	!	!	!to be.
	!Proper behaviour	!sopan	!polite, good
	!	!	!manner.
	!The chestnut tree	!sebenarnya/	!real
	!proper.	!nyata	!
pure	!Pure water	!jernih	!unmixed with
	!	!	!any
	!Pure life	!murni/suci	!innocent
	!Pure taste/mathematics.	!semata-mata/	!theory only
	!	!melulu	!not applied
quick	!A quick walk	!cepat	!rapid
	!Quick temper	!bersemangat,	!lively
	!	!hidup	!
quiet (n.;v.)	!Be quiet, will	!diam	!not noisy
	!you!	!	!
	!She is a quiet	!pendiam/te-	!not active
	!girl.	!nang.	!
rare	!A rare event	!jarang di-	!not often
	!	!dapat	!happening
	!Rare fun/fellow	!sangat baik	!excellent
	!Rare cloth	!tipis	!not dense
raw	!Raw meat	!mentah	!uncooked
	!Raw silk/leather	!mentah/belum	!unprocessed
	!	!diolah	!
	!Raw materials	!mentah /kasar	!not finished
	!	!	! yet.
ready	!Dinner is ready	!siap/selesai	!prepared
	!I am ready to	!sedia/mau	!willing
	!trust you	!	!
	!Ready tongue	!cepat bereaksi	!quick respond
reasonable	!A reasonable being	!berakal/ma-	!sensible
	!or story	!suk akal	!
	!Reasonable sizes	!pantas	!not expensive
regular	!Regular teeth	!teratur	!uniform, fixed
	!My regular army	!terlatih	!established
	!A regular life	!biasa	!conforming to



rich	!rich women	!kaya	!wealthy
	!Rich dress,	!mewah/ber-	!sumptuous
	!furniture	!harga	!
	!Rich soil	!subur	!productive
	!Rich food, colour	!berlimpah,	!generous/
	!	!bagus	!intense
right	!It would be right!	!betul	!morally right
(n.; adv.)	!to do that quick-	!	!
	!ly.	!	!
	!The right use of	!tepat	!suitable
	!the machine.	!	!
	!You were right	!benar	!correct
	!Right hand	!kanan	!not left
scarce	!A scarce book	!jarang/sukar	!rare
	!	!didapat	!
	!Food is very scarce!	!sangat	!in short
	!	!sedikit.	!supply
serious	!A serious man	!sungguh ² /	!not playful/
	!	!serius	!half hearted
	!A serious matter	!berat/penting!	!not trivial
severe	!A severe critic	!bengis/kejam	!pitiless/stern
	!A severe winter	!hebat	!harsh/painful
shady	!Shady wood	!teguh/rindang!	!giving shade
	!She is shady	!tidak jujur	!dishonest
shadowy	!A shadowy place	!teguh	!full of shadow
	!This picture is	!kabur/tak	!unsubstantial
	!shadowy	!jelas	!
	!A shadowy line	!kabur	!not clear
sharp	!Sharp edge	!tajam/runcing!	!not blunt
	!A sharp mind	!tajam/cerdik	!acute, quickly
	!	!	!aware.
	!Sharp cry	!memekakkan	!shrill, piercing
	!Sharp words	!menyakitkan	!with painful
	!	!	!onset.
sick	!Sick people	!sakit	!ill
(n.)	!Feel sick.	!mual/muak	!vomit
simple	!Simple exercises	!mudah	!not difficult
	!Simple persons	!sederhana/	!not ostentatious
single	!A single person	!tunggal/hanya!	!one only
	!	!satu satunya	!
	!Each single hair	!tiap-tiap	!each singly
	!A single bed	!untuk satu	!for one only

	!He remains single!	tetap mem-	!unmarried
	!	!bujang.	!
small	!A small box	!kecil	!opposite of
	!	!	!big.
	!A small amount of	!sedikit	!small in
	!money	!	!number.
	!A small error	!tak berarti	!minor
solemn	!A solemn ceremony!	!hikmat	!causing awe
	!Solemn vows	!serius	!done in a grave
	!	!	!manner.
solid	!A solid wall	!padat/berisi	!not hollow
(n.)	!Solid table/sil-	!kuat/murni	!strong/genuine
	!ver	!	!
some	!Some boys and ..	!beberapa	!indeterminate
(det.)	!	!	!things.
	!I see some change!	!sedikit	!unfixed amount
	!in his opinion.	!	!
	!Some 50 people go!	!kira kira	!about
spoilt	!The pudding is	!rusak/busuk	!damage
(v.)	!spoilt now.	!	!
	!A spoilt child	!manja	!attached
steady	!A steady hand	!kekar	!firm
(adv.;v.)	!A steady wind	!tatap/stabil	!not varying
stiff	!Stiff arms/brush	!kaku/keras	!not easily bent
	!Stiff refusal	!sukar/kaku	!difficult/not
	!	!	!friendly
stirring	!A stirring speech!	!menarik/menge-	!excite
	!	!sankan	!
	!No one was stir-	!bergerak	!move
	!ring.	!	!
stony	!Stony road	!berbatu-batu	!having stones
	!A stony heart	!keras/tajam/	!hard/cold/un-
	!	!bengis.	!sympathetic.
strange	!Visit a strange	!asing	!foreign
	!land in holiday	!	!
	!A strange manner	!aneh/ganjil	!abnormal
strict	!The strict truth	!yang sungguh	!exact
	!Strict discipline!	!keras	!not lax
strong	!A strong man	!kuat/keras	!of bodily
	!or building.	!	!strength/resist
	!	!	!ant.
	!Strong drink	!keras/kental	!concentrated
sure	!I am sure of the	!yakin	!convinced
	!fact of the event!	!	!

	!Sure eyes/sigh	!meyakinkan	!steady, reliable
sweet	!Sugar is sweet	!manis	!nice taste
(n.)	!Sweet music/sleep	!menyenangkan	!pleasant to
	!	!	!feel.
	!Sweet friend/	!menyenangkan/	!of person etc
	!nature	!indah dilihat!	
tender	!Tender plants	!lemah	!easily harmed
	!	!	!or hurt.
	!Tender hand/care	!lengkap/penuh	!gentle/loving
	!of a mother	!cinta kasih	!
	!Tender green	!lengkap/muda	!faint colour
	!	! sekali	!
terrible	!A terrible story	!mengherikan	!causing horror
	!	!	!or fear.
	!A terrible winter	!hebat	!very bad
thick	!Thick glasses	!tebal	!of demensions
(adv.)	!Thick trees/wood	!rapat/lebat	!of frequency
	!	!	! per unit area
	!Thick syrup/smoke	!pekat/tebal/	!dense
	!	! kental.	!
thin	!Thin paper	!tipis	!of demensions
(n.)	!Thin cattle	!kurus	!not fat
	!Thin forest	!jarang/tidak	!of frequency
	!	!lebat	!per unit area
	!Thin liquid	!cair	!diluted, not
	!	!	!thick.
tight	!She is water-tight	!mabuk	!feel sick
(adv.)	!Pulled tight	!erat2	!in such a
	!	!	!state that
	!	!	!cannot be move
	!A tight hand/	!erat/kentat	!firm
	!discipline	!	!
tough	!Tough meat/com-	!keras	!strong
	!mande	!	!
	!A tough job	!sukar	!difficult
true	!A true statement	!benar	!correct, not a
	!	!	!lie.
	!The true owner	!sejati	!genuine, accord-
	!	!	!ing to law/rule
	!A true friend	!setia/tulus	!faithful
ugly	!Ugly man	!jahat/buruk	!mentally/
	!	!	!physically

	!Ugly sea	!berbahaya	!dangerous
vain	!A vain attempt to	!sia2/tak ber-	!useless
	!	!guna apa2	!
	!A vain woman	!suka berlagak!	!proud of per-
	!	!atau lokek	!sonnal appear-
	!	!	!ance.
warm	!Warm water	!hangat	!not hot
(v.)	!A warm debate	!panas	!with anger
	!A warm invitation!	!hangat/berga-	!eager
	!	!irah	!
well	!You will soon be	!sehat	!in good health
(adv.)	!well	!	!
	!All will be well	!puas	!satisfactory
wide	!A wide plain	!luas	!extensive
(adv.)	!A wide difference!	!besar	!showing a
	!	!	!large interval
wild	!Wild animals	!buas/liar	!undomesticated
	!Wild flowers/	!liar	!found in its
	!plants	!	!natural state
	!The child is wild!	!tak terkenda-	!uncontrolled
	!	!likan lagi	!
	!A wild night	!ganas	!of weather /
	!	!	!nature
	!A wild story/plan!	!mengerikan/ti-	!imprudent/
	!	!dak bijaksana!	!fantastic.

VERBS

WORDS	! IN CONTEXTS	! INTENDED MEANINGS	
		! Indonesian	! English
accept	!Accept a gift	!menerima	!take a thing
	!Accept the	!setuju	!agree to an
	!suggestion.	!	!idea
accuse	!Accuse a person	!menuduh/men-	!say that one
	! of being guilty	!dakwa.	!has done wrong
	!My pen is broken,	!memarahi/ma-	!blame
	!and I accuse him.	!rah dengan	!
act	!... How they act.	!bersikap/ber-	!behave
	!	!tingkah laku	!
	!The brake does	!bereaksi	!have effect
(n.)	!not act.	!	!

	!He acts the part !of Macbeth.	!bermain se- !bagai	!of theatre !
add	!This adds to my !labours.	!berhubungan !dengan	!join to !
	!He added, " I have !not "	!menambah/di- !tambahkannya	!increase, go !on to say.
admit	!Admitted to the !gallery.	!diterima !	!allow to enter !
	!I admit the truth !	!mengakui !	!grant to be !true.
address (n.)	!Address a letter !	!mengalamati !	!write the !address on ..
	!Address a person !	!menyapa !	!say something ! to somebody.
adopt	!Adopt a child !	!memungut/me- !ngangkat	!take a son or !a daughter.
	!The right course !to adopt.	!diambil/dipa- !kai	!assume !
advance (n.)	!Advance the child !	!memajukan/ !mendorong	!cause to !progress
	!Advance a sugges- !tion to ...	!memberi !	!give/ put !forward.
advise	!I advise you to !go soon.	!menasehati/ !menasehatkan	!giving advice !
	!Please advise us !when we have to !go there.	!beritahu/me - !ngumumkan !	!inform !
afford	!I cannot afford !a car for you.	!sanggup/mampu !untuk ...	!have something !to spare for a !purpose.
	!It afford a great !pleasure.	!memberi/meng- !hasilkan	!grant/supply !
agree	!I agree to give !it to you.	!setuju/cocok !	!consent !
	!The figures do !not agree with ...!	!cocok/harmonis !	!be in harmony !
aim (n.)	!Aim at perfection !	!mengarah pada !	!direct one's !course to ...
	!Aim the gun at me !	!membidikkan !	!point a gun at !
allow	!It is not allowed !He allows him !Rp.50.000,- a year!	!dijijinkan !memberi !	!permitted !to give !

	!They allow one	!menyiapkan	!provide for
	!million for you.	!	!
amuse	!We amuse our child	!menghibur	!pass the time
	!by playing a game!	!	!
	!The story amused	!menggembira-	!cause to laugh
	!the children.	!kan	!
annoy	!Do not annoy him	!menjengkelkan	!irritate
	!He annoys a bull	!mengganggu	!worry, disturb
	!with a red rag.	!	!
appear	!A ship appears	!kelihatan	!become, be visi-
	!far away.	!	!ble for someone
	!He appears to be	!kelihatan	!seem
	!very ill.	!	!
	!He appears as	!muncul seper-	!make a public
	!Hamlet of Denmark!	!ti Hamlet	!appearance.
applaud	!They applaud the	!menyorakki	!clap, shout etc
	!song of the girl!	!	!
	!He made a speech	!memuji	!praise, approve
	!applauding the	!	!
	!idea.	!	!
apply	!Apply a plaster	!memakai	!put in contact
	!Apply the law to	!mempergunakan	!put to use,
	!this case.	!	!make relevant
	!Apply the consul	!minta	!ask for
	!for permission.	!	!
approve	!I approve of your	!membenarkan	!think well of,
	!choice.	!	!say it is good
	!The headmaster	!mengesahkan	!ratify
	!has approved the	!	!
	!plan last week.	!	!
argue	!He argues for an	!berdebat	!debate
	!hour.	!	!
	!He argues that it	!membantah	!reason
	!is not true.	!	!
arrange	!Arranged her hair	!mengatur/me-	!set in order
	!	!nata rapi	!
	!Arranged the	!merencanakan	!plan
	!meeting.	!	!
	!Arrange with Mr.	!berunding	!agree
	!Brown tomorrow.	!	!
ask	!Ask a question	!bertanya	!enquire
	!Ask him to do it	!mintalah/min-	!request
	!tomorrow morning	!ta supaya	!

	!Ask him to dinner!	!mengundang/	!invite
	!	!undangan	!
attack (n.)	!Attack the enemy	!menyerang	!go and fight
	!	!	!against.
	!His speech attend	!melawan	!speech, write
	!ed the government!	!	!against
attend	!I attend the	!menghadiri	!give ear, mind
	!lesson everyday	!	!to
	!The doctor will	!melawati/me-	!be with and
	!attend the patient!	!ngunjungi	!give service
	!They attend the	!pergi ke	!go to
	!meeting	!	!
	!Attend his coming!	!menunggu	!wait for
avoid	!Avoid signing the	!menghindari,	!escape
	!letter.	!mengelakkan	!
	!He tries to avoid!	!melarikan	!keep away
	!her visit	!diri dari	!from
burst	!He burst a blood-	!memecahkan	!break, open
	!vessel	!	!from.
	!The buds burst	!membuka/mere-	!internal
	!open in the mor-	!kah	!pressure.
	!ning everyday.	!	!
	!He burst open the!	!memaksa	!break into
	!door of the room !	!	!with violence
calculate	!Calculate the	!menghitung	!work out by
	!cost of the trip !	!	!mathematic
	!We calculate on a!	!mengharapkan	!expect
	!fine day.	!	!
	!It is calculated	!diperhitung-	!meant
	!to carry heavy	!kan untuk	!
	!traffic.	!	!
call (n.)	!Did you hear me	!memanggil	!shout/summon
	!call you ?	!	!
	!He calls me Tiny	!memanggil/mem-	!give a name
	!	!beri nama	!
	!The laundry has	!mengunjungi	!visit
	!called two hours	!	!
	!ago.	!	!
calm (adj.;n.)	!The storm calmed	!menyebabkan/	!cause to be
	!	!membuat sabar	!calm.
	!He calmed the	!mereda	!of weather
	!excited people.	!	!

carry	!The cart carry it!	!membawa	!move while
	!	!	!supporting
	!Pillars carry the	!menahan	!supporting
	!arch.	!	!
care (n.)	!Our attack carried	!memenangkan	!win
	!the fort.	!	!
	!I do not care	!memperdulikan	!feel anxious
	!what you will do.	!	!for
carry out	!She has been well	!me/dipelihara	!idea of res-
	!cared for	!	!ponsibility
	!Would you care to	!berkeberatan	!wish
	!read it.	!	!
change (n.)	!She does not care	!mencintai	!love
	!for her husband	!	!
	!He carried out	!melaksanakan/	!bring about
	!the experiment	!melakukan	!
charge (n.)	!He carries it out	!membawa keluar	!bring something
	!of the room	!	!out of ...
	!Change the dress	!mengganti	!substitute
	!quickly.	!	!one into ano-
charm (n.)	!	!	!ther.
	!That changed it	!mengubah	!alter
	!Charge a gun	!mengisi	!load up/fill
	!	!	!with
cheer (n.)	!He charged him	!menuduh	!a burden of
	!with a crime	!	!guilt.
	!How much do you	!meminta	!a burden of
	!charge for that	!	!cost
choose	!small box.	!	!
	!The cavalry	!menyerang	!military sense
	!charged them.	!	!
	!We were charmed	!me/dipikat	!fascinate
charm (n.)	!with the scenery	!	!
	!She charmed away	!menghilangkan	!do magic
	!his sorrow.	!	!
	!This news cheered	!menyoraki	!applaud/shout
cheer (n.)	!my family	!	!
	!The crowd cheered	!menyenangkan	!comfort/en-
	!	!	!courage
	!Choose between	!memilih	!select from
choose	!I do not choose	!mengharapkan	!wish, decide
	!to speak.	!	!freely.

claim	!I claim my wages	!menuntut	!demand as
(n.)	!	!	!due
	!I claim that this	!mempertahan-	!asset
	!figure is correct	!kan	!
clear	!Clear the road	!mengosongkan!	!free from
(adj.)	!quickly	!/membersih-	!obstruction
	!	!kan	!etc.
	!Clear my ideas	!menerangkan	!clarify
climb	!Climb a mountain	!mendaki/me-	!clamber up
	!	!manjat	!
	!A plant is climbing!	!merambat	!go up/grow
	!on the hut roof	!	!up
	!The sun climbs up	!meninggi	!rise up
	!into the sky	!	!
	!He climbs up quick-	!naik/mening-	!go up
	!ly in his society.	!gi	!socially
	!Climb down/into	!menuruni	!go with
	!	!	!difficulty
close	!Close the gate,	!menutup/tu-	!shut
(adj.;adv.	!please!	!tup	!
n.)	!As my life closes	!berakhir	!end
	!The crowd closed	!merapat/men-	!bring/come
	!around	!dekat	!near
collect	!He collected stamps!	!mengumpulkan!	!bring
	!	!	!together
	!Collect material	!mengumpulkan!	!form a
	!for it	!	!collection
	!People collected in!	!mengumpul	!come
	!the market	!	!together
	!yesterday.	!	!
combine	!The two businesses	!me/disatukan!	!act jointly
(n.)	!have combined.	!	!
	!He combines good	!menyatukan	!use jointly
	!taste and real work!	!	!
	!Hydrogen and oxygen!	!bersenyawa	!in chemistry
	!combined to form	!	!
	!water	!	!
come	!People come and go	!datang,pergi!	!move towards
	!	!	!/from
	!His turn will come	!sampai	!arrive
	!soon	!	!
	!It will all come	!terjadi	!happen
	!right	!	!

command (n.)	!The king commands	!memerintah	!order
	!and we must obey. !!	!	!
	!He commands a	!menguasai	!have
	!battleship	!	!authority
	!He action commands	!patut menda-	!get
compose	!our administration!	!pat	!
	!The six tribes	!membentuk	!combine
	!which compose this!	!	!
	!nation	!	!
	!He did compose	!mengarang/me-	!make up
concern (n.)	!music too much in	!yusun	!
	!this life.	!	!
	!This concerns you	!berhubungan	!have
	!	!dengan	!relation to
	!I am concerned	!cemas/memikir	!anxious
confuse	!about him	!	!
	!I confuse Mr.X	!bingung	!for mind and
	!with you	!	!feeling
	!My paper becomes	!bercampur	!mixed up
	!confused in moving!	!	!
conquer	!my office.	!	!
	!Conquer enemy/a	!mengalahkan	!defeat
	!country	!	!
	!She stoops to	!memenangkan	!win
	!conquer	!	!
cool (adj.;n.)	!Go around the	!menenangkan/	!become cold-
	!house to cool your	!meredakan	!er/calmer
	!anger.	!	!than
	!You have to cool	!mendinginkan	!cause to be
	!the meat	!	!cool
copy (n.)	!Copy this letter	!menyalinkan	!rewrite
	!The monkey copies	!menirukan	!imitate
	!the boy	!	!
correct (adj.)	!Correct the boy's	!memeriksa	!set right,
	!errors	!	!mark errors
	!Lime will correct	!menetralkan,	!rectify,
	!the acidity of the	!memperbaiki	!neutralize
	!soil.	!	!
cost (n.)	!It will cost 5	!berbarga	!be obtain-
	!millions	!	!able at the
	!	!	!price of ..
	!It cost 2 millions	!memakan biaya	!require pay-
!to paint the house!	!	!ment.	

	!This action will	!merugikan	!bring injury
	!cost him the	!	!or
	!friendship of his.!		!disadvantage.
count (n.)	!Count your money	!hitung/meng-	!number
	!	!hitung	!
	!The number present	!memasukkan/	!included
	!is 120 counting	!termasuk	!
	!the children.	!	!
	!Your cannot count	!memperhitung-	!reckon on
	!on him	!kan	!
cover (n.)	!Clouds cover the	!menutup/	!put a layer
	!sun	!	!of
	!Covered her confus	!melindungi	!protect,
	!ion by laughing	!	!screen
	!This will cover	!menutupi	!extend over
	!expense	!	!
cross (n.)	!Crossed himself	!membuat tanda	!religious
	!	!	!gesture
	!The line A crossed	!memotong	!intersect
	!B	!	!
	!Cross the sea/	!menyeberang	!traverse
	!river	!	!
crown (n.)	!Crown the King	!memahkotai	!put a crown
	!	!	!on
	!The crown all, he	!menyempurna-	!to make
	!was elected	!kan	!perfect or
	!President.	!	!complete
crush (n.)	!Crush the leaves	!memampatkan/	!compress and
	!	!menghancurkan	!break into
	!	!	!pieces
	!We must crush all	!membuang/meng	!break, throw
	!softer feelings	!hilangkan	!away
cultivate	!Cultivate the land	!mengerjakan	!toil
	!Cultivate plants	!memelihara	!take care of
curl	!She curled her	!menggulung	!shaped as the
	!hair	!	!thread of a
	!	!	!screw.
	!The smoke curled	!bergulung	!move upwards
	!upwards	!	!in curl
cut (n.)	!Cut it in pieces	!memotong	!incise, sever
	!Cut in two	!membagi	!divide
	!	!	!

	!Cut a play/prices	!menurunkan/	!shorten,
	!	!memperpendek	!decrease
	!Cut stone	!mengukir/me-	!shaped
	!	!mahat	!
damp	!You have to damp	!melembabkan	!cause some-
(n.;adj.)	!the papers before	!	!thing slight-
	!printing.	!	!ly wet.
	!Damp our spirits,	!melumpuhkan	!weaken
	!hopes	!	!
dance	!They dance all	!menari/dansa	!move to music
(n.)	!night	!	!
	!The waves are	!bergulung-gu-	!move up and
	!dancing	!lung	!down
dare	!I dare not speak	!berani	!having
	!about it	!	!courage to
	!They dare all	!menantang	!defy
	!things	!	!
deal	!They deal with	!berdagang	!in business
(n.)	!shares	!	!
	!He deals with the	!mengurus	!treat
	!subject quite well!	!	!
decay	!In old age our	!merosot/menu-	!lose energy,
(n.)	!powers decay	!run/mundur	!health.
	!quickly.	!	!
	!Bit by bit my tooth	!membusuk	!decompose,
	!will decay	!	!rot
decide	!Decide a question	!menentukan	!settle
	!I have decided to	!memutuskan	!resolve
	!go soon	!	!
declare	!Declare war, peace	!mengumumkan	!make known
	!etc.	!	!publicly
	!I declare that I	!menegaskan	!say
	!am right	!	! emphatically
defeat	!We defeat the	!mengalahkan	!cause to
(n.)	!enemy easily	!	!lose in a
	!	!	!battle
	!The event has	!menatahkan	!frustrate
	!defeated all my	!	!
	!hopes.	!	!
delay	!The work delays me	!menahan	!detain, keep
(n.)	!at the office this!	!	!late.
	!morning.	!	!

	!Don't delay! Do it!	berlambat	lose time,
	!now!	!	defer
deliver	!Deliver the prison!	membebaskan	set free
	!er from the enemy.!	!	!
	!Deliver the letter!	memberikan	hand over
	!/town to the enemy!	!	!
	!Deliver a blow, an!	mengirim/beri	give ferth
	!attack	!	!
demand	!I demand my right.!	menuntut	claim, ask
(n.)	!	!	in a
	!	!	peremptory
	!	!	way.
	!It demands your	memerlukan	need
	!attention	!	!
depend	!The price depends	sesuai dengan!	be conditi-
	!on the sizes	!	oned, related
	!	!	to.
	!The success	bergantung	supported, be
	!depends upon your	!	a burden
	!own hard labour.	!	upon.
	!I depend on you to!	percaya	trust
	!do it	!	!
destroy	!The enemy has	merusak/meng-	damage
	!destroyed the city!	hancurkan	!
	!The dog is mad, it!	membunuh	kill
	!ought to be	!	!
	!destroyed.	!	!
develop	!Develop a business!	mengembangkan!	cause to
	!	!	grow
	!A child develops	berkembang	intransitive
	!rapidly between	!	to grow
	!the age 12 and 16.!	!	!
dip	!Dip your pen in	mencelupkan/	put into
(n.)	!the ink	celupkan	liquid
	!The road dips down!	menurun	go down a
	!here	!	little
direct	!Direct one's	mengarahkan	point, aim
(adv.;adj.)	attention	!	!
	!He directs the	memimpin/me-	control,
	!business quite	ngawasi	guide
	!well.	!	!
	!	!	!

	!He was directed to	!di/memerintah!	!give order
	!work in the coal	!kan	!
	!mine.	!	!
discover	!Discover the plot	!menemukan/men-	!uncover
	!of the story	!dapatkan	!
	!He discovers the	!menunjukkan/	!reveal
	!truth to people	!memperlihatkan	
	!	!	!
dismiss	!She dismissed the	!membubarkan	!send home
	!class	!	!
	!He was dismissed.	!di/mengeluar-	!lost a job
	!	!kan	!
	!Dismiss the	!membuang/me-	!banish
	!thought from your	!Keluarkan/hi-	
	!mind.	!langkan	!
distinguish	!He may be	!di/membedakan!	!make
	!distinguished	!	!different
	!He distinguished	!mengunggulkan!	!make
	!himself in the war!		!pre-eminent
disturb	!His behaviour	!merisaukan	!agitated
	!disturbs me	!	!
	!Disturb one's plan!	!merusak	!change the
	!	!	!normal
	!	!	!condition/
	!	!	!break in on
dive	!Dive into the	!menyelam/ma-	!get into
(n.)	!swimming pool	!suk	!
	!Dive one's hand in!	!memasukkan	!put in
	!the pocket.	!	!
	!Dived herself	!menghilang ke!	!go suddenly
	!suddenly into the	!	!and unexpect-
	!little door.	!	!edly out of
	!	!	!sight.
divide	!Divide it among	!membagi/bagi-	!cut into
	!you	!lah	!parts
	!Divide the books	!golongkan/me-	!classify
	!according to their	!kelompokkan	!
	!subjects.	!	!
	!The sea divides	!memisahkan	!separate
	!England and the	!	!
	!Continent.	!	!
	!The river divides	!memisah/terpi-	!intransitive
	!as it near the sea!	!sah.	!

do	!Do your best	!kerjakan	!perform,
	!	!	!render
	!He does not take	!	!in
	!sugar	!	!interrogative/
	!	!	!negative
	!	!	!sentences
drag	!Dragging a great	!menarik	!pull
	!branch	!	!
	!You must drag her	!membawa/menga-	!bring to
	!to the Concert	!jak	!
	!tonight.	!	!
	!He dragged behind	!jalan seakan-	!move slowly
	!others	!nya	!and laborious
	!	!	!ly.
	!Drag out the	!men/perpan-	!cause to move
	!meeting	!jang	!slowly
draw	!Draw a net through	!menarik	!pull after
	!the water	!	!one
	!Draw a line/	!membuat/meng-	!make
	!picture	!gambar	!
	!Draw money/	!mengambil	!extract
	!conclusions	!	!
dream	!I dream a queer	!mimpi	!during
	!dream	!	!sleep
	!He is dreaming of	!membayangkan/	!fancy
	!his future life	!mengkhayalkan!	
dress	!Dressed in black	!berpakaian	!put on clothe
(n.)	!Dress the land with	!mengobati	!treat
	!fertilizer	!	!
drive	!Drive people away	!memerintahkan	!cause to go
	!Pride drives her	!mendorong	!cause to
	!to do it	!	!act
	!Drive a horse	!mengendarai	!guide and
	!	!	!control
	!The engines drive	!menggerakkan	!direct force
	!the ships.	!	!to
	!Drive a ball to a	!memukulkan	!direct a
	!hole	!	!thing to
drop	!Drop the title SIR!	!melepaskan	!allow to fall
(n.)	!and prefer to be	!	!/discontinue
	!called Mr.	!	!
	!He drops down from	!jatuh	!fall,
	!the wall very hard!		!decline

	!Prices are dropp-	!menurun	!decrease
	!ing now	!	!
drown	!He drowns the cat	!menenggelam-	!cause to die
	!	!kan	!in water
	!Drowned in tears	!tenggelam da-	!wet with
	!	!lam	!tears
	!His voice was	!lenyap dalam	!prevented by
	!drowned	!	!
ease (n.)	!Ease your mind/the	!me/ringankan	!relieve
	!pain	!	!
	!Ease the door/	!melepaskan/	!loosen
	!ropes	!membuka	!
eat	!He eats rice	!makan	!take into
	!	!	!mouth and
	!	!	!swallow it.
	!Acid eats away	!merapuhkan/	!idea of
	!metal	!berkarat	!corrosion
edge	!He edges the	!membangkai	!supply with
	!picture with	!	!a border
	!ribbons.	!	!
enclose	!Enclose the garden	!memagari	!put a wall/
	!with a wall quick-	!	!fence
	!ly	!	!
	!I enclose a cheque	!melampirkan	!put some-
	!in it	!	!thing in
encourage	!Encourage the man	!memberanikan	!fill with
	!by	!	!courage
	!Encourage home	!menyemangati/	!promise, help
	!industries by	!mendorong	!to continue.
	!giving money.	!	!
enter	!Enter the room	!memasuki	!go in
	!Enter Macbeth	!muncul/masuk	!come in
	!Enter the army	!menjadi/mema-	!become a
	!	!suki	!member of
entertain	!He entertains me	!menghibur/me-	!amuse
	!with the stories	!nyenangkan	!
	!of his trips.	!	!
	!They entertain us	!menerima	!receive as
	!at dinner	!	!a guest
escape (n.)	!Escape from prison	!melarikandiri	!get free/
	!	!	!away
	!Escape punishment	!meluputkan	!free from
	!	!diri	!

	!The fact escaped !us	!menyelamatkan! !	!saved from !
examine	!Examined the !specimens	!menyelidiki !	!scrutinise !a thing
	!Examine the !subject	!menguji/mem- !riksa	!test the !truth of/ !ability of
excite	!Excite a nerve/ !mind	!mengaktifkan !	!cause !activity in
	!Excite interest	!merangsang	!provoke !emotion
	!The story excites !me so much	!menegangkan !	!stimulate !
excuse (n.)	!The teacher !excused him	!mema'afkan !	!forgive !
	!Such action can be !excused only by !the necessity of !war.	!diperkecil ke !salahannya !	!extenuate, !act as an !excuse for !
	!Excuse himself for !going to the party!	!membebaskan !	!exempt !
exercise (n.)	!He exercises his !power to release !them.	!mempergunakan! !	!use, !employ !
	!Exercise the horse !	!melatih/latih !lah	!of physical !exercise
exist	!These rocks have !existed for !thousands of years!	!ada/berada !	!be, be real !
	!We cannot exist !without air.	!hidup !	!live !
explore	!Explore the !unknown land	!melawat dan !menyelidiki	!travel into !land learn !about it
	!Explore a subject	!memeriksa	!examine !thoroughly
express (adj.)	!Express one's !feeling	!mengungkapkan !	!tell one's !feeling
	!Express the !relation between !x and y,	!mengungkapkan !	!tell one's !feeling show !by symbols
extend	!The garden extends !as far as the river	!terbentang/ !membentang	!stretch out !

	!Extend one's hand!	membentangkan!	hold out
fade	!The flower has faded.	!melayu/menge-ring	!wither
	!The curtains have faded.	!luntur/memucat warnanya	!lose depth of colour,
	!The sound faded away.	!menghilang	!die bit by bit
fail	!He failed in his exams last year	!gagal	!be unsuccessful
	!The water will soon fail.	!berkurang	!become inadequate or weak
fall (n.)	!It falls down	!jatuh	!descend
	!His eyes fell on her sister	!jatuh (kiasan)	!come to
	!He falls in love	!jatuh cinta	!accidents happening.
	!The wind fell	!mereda	!decrease
fancy (adj.;n.)	!They fancy she will not come.	!percaya	!believe without proof.
	!I fancy myself in	!membayangkan	!imagine
favour (n.)	!He favours a moderate policy.	!menguatkan/menyetujui	!approve
	!He favours his students.	!menolong	!help
fear (n.)	!I do not fear him	!takut	!feel afraid of
	!I fear that he ..	!cemas/takut	!feel anxious
feast (n.)	!Feast all evening	!berpesta/pesta	!eat and drink copiously
	!Feast one's eyes on beauty .	!memuaskan	!entertain liberally
feed (n.)	!Feed the chickens	!memberi makan	!give food to
	!Feed at a restaurant.	!makan	!eat
feel (n.)	!Feel one's pulse	!merasa/meraba	!touch
	!Feel the sand between my fingers	!merasakan	!sensation of touch.
	!Feel angry with his wife.	!ingin marah	!have emotion of anger with
	!I feel that it is not right to do it	!memikir/merasa	!think, have a conviction.
fill	!Fill the glass	!mengisi	!make full
	!Feel an order/need	!memenuhi	!satisfy a need

finish (n.)	!Finished the work!	!menyelesaikan!	!bring to an e
	!	!	!end
	!You finish yours	!menghabiskan	!consume
fire (n.)	!The front has fi-	!merusakkan	!destroy all
	!nished all roses !	!	!
	!Fire the corn	!membakar/ba-	!ignite
fit (adj.;n.)	!quickly.	!kar jerami	!
	!Ready fire !	!serang/tembak!	!discharge guns
	!He is fired now	!dipecat	!dismiss from
fit (adj.;n.)	!The key fits the	!sesuai	!suitable
	!lock.	!	!
	!Fit the coat on	!mengepas	!make a thing
	!a person.	!	!suitable
fix (n.)	!Fit it with a	!melengkapi	!equip
	!chain .	!	!
	!Fix it to the	!memasang	!attach firmly
	!wall.	!	!
flash (n.)	!Fix attention on	!memusatkan	!centralize
	!Fix a time for	!menetapkan	!decide/deter-
	!the meeting.	!	!mine
	!Fix with chemical	!memasang	!make immovable
float (n.)	!substance.	!	!
	!The lighting	!menyambar	!emit sudden
	!flashed.	!	!light
	!A car flashed	!melintas dgn.	!come suddenly,
float (n.)	!away.	!cepat	!move quickly
	!Wood floating on	!mengapung	!not sink
	!water.	!	!
	!Enough water to	!mengapungkan	!cause to float
fly (n.)	!float.....	!	!
	!The flag floating!	!melayang	!move gently in
	!in the sky.	!	!the air.
	!Birds fly in the	!terbang	!travel through
fool (n.)	!sky.	!	!the air
	!The horse flew	!kabur/lari	!go quite fast
	!over the ground.	!cepat sekali	!
	!He was fooled by	!ditipu	!cheated
form (n.)	!a lady last night!	!	!
	!She fooled him	!mempermainkan!	!behave like a
	!everyday.	!	!fool.
form (n.)	!Form a pot from	!membuat	!make
	!clay.	!	!

	!These form parts	!merupakan	!make up
	!of my book.	!	!
frame	!Frame a picture	!membingkai	!make a frame
(n.)	!	!	!for.com
	!Frame an idea	!menyusun	!compose
freeze	!The water is	!membeku	!turn into ice
	!freezing now	!	!
	!I am freezing	!sakit/menderita	!suffer from
	!with cold	!ta karena	!cold
	!Frozen with fear	!terpaku	!become motion-
	!	!	!less
get	!Get money	!mendapat/cari	!obtain
	!Get her out of it	!memaksa	!cause to be
	!	!	!done for one's
	!	!	!benefit.
	!She gets frozen	!menjadi	!become
	!They got in Solo	!sampai/tiba	!arrive
give	!Give him money	!memberi/beri	!transfer of
	!for his mother	!	!owner
	!Cows give milk	!menghasilkan	!produce
	!Give signs/news	!mengirim	!make public
	!Give one's life	!mengorbankan	!pay,sacrifice
	!to the work.	!	!
go	!Go your way	!pindahlah	!move
	!Go on a journey	!bepergian	!move purpos-
	!	!	!vely.
	!Glad to see him	!pergi	!depart
	!go away.	!	!
	!Go to the bottom	!sampai/tiba	!reach a certain
	!	!	!state
	!Go mad	!menjadi	!become
	!She is going to	!akan	!forming future
	!do it quickly.	!	!tense
govern	!The King governs	!memerintah	!rule
	!a wide country	!	!
	!Govern your own	!kendalikan/ku	!control,
	!temper.	!sailah	!guide
greet	!Greet people in	!menyalami	!say words of
	!the street.	!	!welcome to
	!The proposal was	!diterima	!receive
	!greeted cordially!	!	!
grind	!Grind the corn	!menggiling	!make flour

	!Grind the axe/len!	mengikir/me-	!shape by rub-
	!	ngasah	!bing away.
	!Icebergs grinding!	bergesekkan	!rub together
	!against each other!	!	!
grow	!Roses grow quickly!	tumbuh	!develop
	!They grow roses	menanam	!cultivate
	!It has grown into!	berkembang	!increase, become
	!a big tree.	!	!
guard (n.)	!Guard a prisoner	menjaga	!protect, watch
	!	!	lover.
	!Guard against ill-	berjaga-jaga	!take precau-
	!ness.	!	!tions.
guess (n.)	!Guess what the	mengira/me-	!conjecture
	!result of it	nerka	!
	!She is angry, I	percaya/yakin	!believe
	!guess.	!	!
guide (n.)	!Guided by the boy!	di/memimpin	!act as a
	!they found the hut!	!	!leader
	!Guided by the re-	berdasarkan	!because of
	!port we find him.!	!	!
hammer	!Hammer into a	menempa	!beat
	!shape	!	!
	!Hammer down the	memukul	!hitting
	!nail.	!	!
	!Hammer out a plan!	merancang	!produce by
	!	!	!hard work.
handle (n.)	!He handles the	memegang	!take in the
	!the book carefully!	!	!hand control
	!He cannot handle	menguasi	!control, manage
	!the wild horse	!	!
	!A shop which	mengusahakan	!deal with in
	!handles art works!	!	!business.
hang	!Hang a picture	menggantung	!suspend
	!Rock hanging over!	bergantung/	!drop, be sus-
	!the river.	menggantung	!pended.
	!People will hang	menggantung	!killed by
	!him tomorrow	!	!hanging
	!It hangs on to my!	melekat	!cling
	!arm.	!	!
happen	!What has happened!	terjadi	!take place
	!I happened to meet!	kebetulan	!chance
	!him.	!	!

have	!I have some books	!mempunyai	!possess
	!I have done it	!telah	!forming tenses
	!I have to paint	!harus	!cause to be
	!the car red.	!	!done
hear	!I hear the clock	!mendengar	!listen to
	!strike two .	!	!
	!We hear that she	!mendengar	!get news
	!is ill now.	!	!
help (n.)	!Help him to do it	!menolong	!assist
	!I cannot help	!menahan	!prevent
	!making the noise	!	!
hold (n.)	!Hold her hands	!menggenggam	!grapp and keep
	!tightly.	!	!in a certain
	!	!	!position.
	!The bottle holds	!berisi/muat	!contain
	!one liter.	!	!
	!He holds a large	!menguasai/me-	!retain/possess
	!land.	!miliki	!
	!I hold that she	!percaya	!believe
	!is ill now.	!	!
	!Hold one's breath	!menahan	!retain some-
	!	!	!times with an
	!	!	!effort.
hurry (n.)	!She hurried them	!menggesa	!cause to move
	!	!	!quickly
	!He hurries away	!tergesa-gesa	!move quickly
hurt (n.)	!He hurt my arm	!melukai	!cause bodily
	!	!	!pain.
	!My arms hurt	!luka	!have bodily
	!	!	!pain
	!Your remark hurts	!menyakiti	!cause pain in
	!their pride.	!	!feeling
imagine	!Imagine that you	!bayangkan/ka-	!to picture in
	!were in Rome	!yalkan	!the mind
	!He is less stupid	!pikirkan	!think, conjec-
	!than his sister	!	!ture.
increase (n.)	!His money in-	!bertambah	!become greater
	!creased quickly	!	!
	!He increases his	!memperbaiki	!make something
	!health.	!	!become better
interfere	!None interferes	!menghalangi	!bring obstruc-
	!his formal plan	!	!tion to

	!They interfered	!campur tangan!	!step in, inter-
	!in the dispute.	!	!pose oneself
interrupt	!Interrupt the	!mengganggu	!cause to dis-
	!views of	!	!continuous.
	!Do not interrupt	!memutuskan	!break in on
	!him when he is	!	!
	!speaking.	!	!
introduce	!Introduce oneself	!mengenalkan	!make oneself
	!to his neighbour	!diri	!known to ..
	!Introduce some mu	!memasukkan	!bring in
	!sic in the play	!	!
	!Introduce a new	!melajimkan	!bring into
	!custom.	!	!practice
	!She was introduced	!tampil/mun-	!lead formally
	!with a short song!	!cul di	!in (the stage)
invent	!Invent a system	!mencipta	!make a new one
	!Invent an excuse	!mencari-cari	!look for
invite	!Invite him to	!mengundang	!ask to (meal),
	!dinner.	!	!social gather-
	!	!	!ing .
	!The proposal in-	!menimbulkan	!provoke unin-
	!vites discussion	!	!tentionally
join	!Join two pieces	!menyambung	!unite, be
	!of wood	!	!united
	!Join with me in	!bersama-sama	!become one
	!the work.	!	!group
judge (n.)	!Judge a horse	!menilai	!estimate the
	!	!	!quality of ..
	!Judge whether he	!mengadili	!form or give
	!is right or wrong!	!	!an opinion of
keep	!Keep a promise	!menepati	!not break,
	!to his daughter.	!	!observe
	!Keep the key/	!menyimpan/	!guard/not
	!bridge at night	!menjaga	!lose
	!Keep it going	!memelihara	!cause to
	!	!	!continue
	!Keep him prisoner!	!tahanlah	!maintain
	!Keep on trying	!tetaplah	!retain
know	!I know who you	!tahu/mengenal!	!perceive/
	!are now.	!	!recognize
	!Know the area well!	!tahu tentang!	!have knowledge
last (adj.; adv.)	!This has lasted	!bertahan/tahan!	!continue un-
	very well.	!	!damaged.

	!How long it will	!berakhir	!finish
	!last ?	!	!
lay	!Lay down your pen	!me/letakkan	!put in / on
	!Lay an egg	!bertelur	!deliver
	!Lay the table	!menyiapkan	!make ready
	!a bit quickly !	!	!
lead (n.)	!The peasant leads	!membimbing	!guide,bring
	!us through forests!	!	!into ...
	!The road leads into	!menuju ke-	!direct
	!Lead the army ...	!memimpin	!command
lean	!Lean on his arm	!bersandar/me-	!inclining,
	!	!nyandarkan	!rest on/against
	!Lean on you	!bergantung	!rely
	!Lean towards my	!percaya	!trust
	!thought .	!	!
learn	!Learn golf	!belajar/mem-	!acquire skill
	!	!pelajari ...	!
	!I have just learn	!mengetahui	!as a certain
	!ed from the letter!	!	!
	!that you are ... !	!	!
leave	!Leave it on the	!tinggalkan	!allow,to
	!	!	!remain on
	!Leave undone;	!biarkan/me-	!in solitude
	!leave me alone !	!ninggalkan	!
	!Leave the work to	!percayakan/	!idea of en-
	!your son.	!tinggalkan	!trusting
	!Leave London For	!pergi dari	!depart from
	!Paris and Chardon!	!	!
lend	!Lend me the book	!pinjamkan	!give to be
	!tomorrow morning !	!	!used by ...
	!Lend me your ears!	!dengarkan	!listen to
	!She lends herself	!membantu/me-	!support
	!to him yesterday	!inolong	!
let	!I let him have it!	!membiarkan	!allow
	!Let us go to Solo!	!marilah	!expressing a
	!	!	!proposal.
lie (n.)	!Lie in her bed	!berbaring	!be recumbent
	!Lie open, idle .	!dalam keadaan!	!in a certain
	!	!tertentu	!state.
	!Lie in wait for..!	!mengintai	!observe care-
	!	!	!fully
	!Ruins lying all	!terletak/ber-	!idea of being
	!around the body	!serakkan	!stretched out



	!He lies frequently!	berbohong	!dishonesty
lift (n.)	!To lift a box	!mengangkat	!to bring in-
	!	!	!to a higher
	!	!	!place
	!The clouds lifted	!naik	!go up
light (n.;adj.)	!Light the fire	!menyalakan	!ignite
	!Light up the whole	!menerangi	!illuminate
	!room	!	!
live	!He lived 44 years	!hidup	!have life
	!We live by our pen	!hidup	!subsist on
	!He lives in London	!tinggal	!reside
	!now	!	!
load (n.)	!They loaded the	!memuati/mengi-	!fill with
	!cart	!si	!
	!Loaded her with	!menimbuni	!give a lot
	!gifts	!	!of
lock	!Lock the door ear-	!mengunci/kun-	!shut with a
	!ly.	!ci	!key
	!The ship was lock-	!terjepit	!fix, make im-
	!ed in the ice	!	!movable.
look (n.)	!Look at me now	!melihat/perha-	!observe
	!	!tikan	!
	!They look happy	!tampak/keli-	!appear
	!today	!hatannya	!
loosen	!Loosen his tongue	!menyebabkan	!make someone
	!	!mengoceh	!talk freely
	!Loosen the ropes	!lepaskan	!make free
	!The skin of the	!mengendur/ber-	!wrinkle
	!face loosen with	!kerut	!
	!age	!	!
lose,lost (adj.)	!We lost 270 men	!kehilangan	!idea of
	!killed	!	!deprivation
	!Lost the battle	!kalah/gagal	!failure
	!game	!	!
	!He lost in the	!tersesat/hi-	!idea of
	!forest	!lang	!wandering
love (n.)	!He loves his	!mencintai/me-	!affection
	!friend	!nyukai	!
	!I love reading	!senang	!appreciate
lower (adj.)	!He lowers the roof	!merendahkan	!make less
	!	!	!high
	!They lower the	!menurunkan	!cause to
	!sails	!	!descend
	!	!	!

	!A shilling missing!	!hilang	!idea of less
	!from my purse	!	!
	!I miss you terribly!	!kehilangan	!feeling of
	!	!	!less
mistake	!I mistook your	!salah menger-	!misunder-
	!answer	!ti	!stand
	!I mistake the way	!salah mengam-	!make an error
	!	!bil	!
	!Mistake Mr.X for	!salah mence-	!recognize
	!Mr.Y	!nal	!wrongly
mix	!Mix this with	!mencampur/cam-	!put together
	!water	!purlah	!
	!Oil and water do	!bercampur	!become
	!not mix	!	!together
	!I am mixed up	!bingung	!confused
	!about it	!	!
move	!Move the table!	!memindahkan/	!put to
(n.)	!	!pindahkan!	!another place
	!He moved over to	!berpindah	!go to
	!the left	!	!
	!He speech moved	!mengharukan/	!effective,
	!people	!mempengaruhi	!touching
need	!I need some money	!memerlukan	!want/require
(n.)	!Need, I go now	!haruslah	!be compelled
note	!I have you note	!memperhatikan	!demand atten-
(n.)	!that case would	!	!attention
	!The students note	!mencatat/men-	!copy
	!that down care-	!lis/menyalin	!
	!fully.	!	!
nurse	!Nurse a child care	!menyusui	!feed at the
(n.)	!fully	!	!breast
	!Nurse her wounded	!membersihkan	!hold caress-
	!arm	!dan mengobati	!ingly
	!She nurses the	!memelihara/me-	!take care of
	!sick well	!rawat	!
offend	!He offended me so	!menyakiti ha-	!hurt feeling
	!much	!ti	!
	!He offended	!bersalah/me-	!breaking
	!against the new	!langgar	!
	!law.	!	!
operate	!The law will not	!berlaku	!be effective
	!operate till next	!	!
	!year.	!	!

	!He is operating	!memperbaiki	!repairing
	!the car	!	!
	!The doctor will	!membedah	!surgically
	!operate her	!	!use
	!tomorrow.	!	!
organize	!Organize a	!menyelenggara	!put into work
	!business	!kan	!ing, order
	!Organize an	!mengadakan	!promote
	!entertainment	!	!
	!Man like to	!berorganisasi	!come together
	!organize	!	!in an
	!	!	!organization
pack	!Pack my box	!mem/bungkus	!wrap with
(n.)	!Room packed with	!penuh(sesak)	!crowded with
	!people	!	!
paint	!I like to paint a	!melukis	!make something
(n.)	!picture	!	!with paint
	!Paint the door	!mengecat	!coat with
	!green	!	!paint
pass	!I saw people pass-	!lalu lalang	!idea of move-
(n.; prep,;	!ing to and fro	!	!ement across
adj.)	!Pass the	!meneruskan	!cause to pass
	!information	!	!
	!Pass through hard	!lulus dari	!cause to go
	!time	!	!
	!Pass the candidate	!meluluskan	!through
perform	!Perform a ceremony	!mengadakan	!act
	!Perform one's duty	!melaksanakan	!do as ordered
persuade	!Persuade her to	!membujuk/bu-	!induce to a
	!live in a better	!juklah	!course of
	!life.	!	!action.
	!Persuade him that	!yakinkan	!convince of a
	!it is really true	!	!fact or piece
	!	!	!of reasoning.
pick	!Pick a hole in the	!buatlah	!strike or
(n.)	!road	!	!pull as
	!Pick to pieces	!menyobek	!with a bird's
	!	!	!beak
	!Pick flowers	!memetik	!take up/
	!quickly	!	!obtain
	!Pick a message	!memilih	!obtain
	!from the radio	!	!
	!Pick one's way of	!menentukan	!idea of
	!life	!	!selection

pin (n.)	!Pin the papers	!satukan	!put together
	!together	!	!with a pin
	!I pin my faith on !you	!meletakkan !	!put/give to !
pinch (n.)	!He pinches my arm	!menjepit	!compress
	!	!	!between two
	!	!	!surfaces.
	!When hunger !pinches, ...	!menghimpit !	!press tight- !ly
plan (n.)	!Plan a house	!merancang	!draw out on
	!Plan a journey to !the west	!merencanakan !	!make a scheme !
	!This picture will !please you	!menyenangkan !	!give pleasure !
please	!I shall do as I !please	!suka/senangi !	!idea of !choice
	!Please, help me!	!silakan	!in request/ !prayer
	!	!	!
	!Polish the silver !cup	!meng/gosok !	!make bright !
polish (n.)	!Polish one's !manner	!memperluas !	!improve !
	!Practise what you !say	!lakukan !	!do !
	!Practise medicine, !the law	!mempraktekkan !	!practise a !profession
practise	!She practises the !piano everyday	!berlatih !	!practise to !attain skill
	!We pray to God for !rain	!berdoa/memo !hon	!ask earnestly !
	!Pray, what is the !reason	!katakanlah !	!say it! !
	!The priest is !preaching in the !church.	!berkhotbah !	!on a !religious !subject.
preach	!Practise what you !preach	!katakan !	!what said !
	!Prepare a boy for !exams	!menyiapkan !	!make ready !
	!Prepare a meal !quickly	!membuat !	!make !
prepare	!Present oneself !before the !examiners.	!hadir ! !	!show/cause !to be !present.
	!	!	!
	!	!	!

	!Present arguments	!menimbulkan	!create
	!He presents me a	!menghadiahkan	!give
	!gift	!	!
preserve (n.)	!Preserve him from	!memelihara	!keep intact
	!danger	!	!
	!Fruits preserved	!diawetkan	!of food
	!in syrup	!	!
press (n.)	!Press the button	!menekan	!push forward
	!hard	!	!
	!Press out the	!peras	!make out the
	!juice	!	!liquid
	!Press the King for	!mendesak	!argue
	!a reform	!	!
produce (n.)	!Produced a rabbit	!mengeluarkan	!bring forward
	!from	!	!
	!Gun powder is	!dibuat	!made
	!produced by mixing	!	!
propose	!Propose a plan	!menyarankan	!suggest
	!I propose to go	!bermaksud	!intend
	!out	!	!
provide	!Provide for one's	!menyimpan	!insure, use
	!child	!	!foresight
	!Provide a meal	!memberi	!furnish
push (n.)	!Push a cart up the	!mendorong	!use force to
	!hill	!	!move some-
	!	!	!thing.
	!Push his cavalry	!mendesak	!cause to go
	!forward	!	!forward
put	!He put it on the	!meletakkan	!move some-
	!table	!	!thing to a
	!	!	!certain place
	!Put him in bed/	!memasukkan	!get something
	!prison	!	!in
	!Put into words	!mengungkapkan	!express
race (n.)	!Lord X is racing	!melombakan	!compete in
	!his horses at New-	!	!running
	!market	!	!
	!We are racing	!berlari-lari/	!Go quickly
	!along the road to	!mengesesa diri!	
	!catch the train.	!	!
raise	!Raise one's hand	!mengangkat	!lift, cause
	!	!	!to come or go
	!	!	!up
	!Raise a monument	!mendirikan	!project, erect

	!Raise a rebellion	!menimbulkan	!stir up/caus-
	!	!	!ing a rising
	!Raise a family	!mendirikan	!grow up
	!Raise one's	!menaikkan	!increase in
	!reputation	!	!size, degree,
	!	!	!rank etc.
realize	!He wants to realiz ^e	!merealisir/	!make real
	!o his ideas	!mewujudkan	!
	!Too young to	!mengerti/me-	!understand
	!realize the death	!nyadari	!
	!of his mother.	!	!
receive	!Receive a present	!menerima	!be given,
	!	!	!obtain
	!Receive a guest	!menyambut	!welcome
	!kindly	!	!
recognize	!Recognize a	!mengakui	!admit as
	!Government	!	!legal or
	!Recognize as the	!diakui seba-	!as being ..
	!best	!gai	!
	!You will recognize	!mengenalnya	!know again,
	!him by his long	!	!identify
	!nose.	!	!
reflect	!A mirror reflects	!memantulkan	!give back
	!light	!	!
	!The newspaper	!menggambarkan	!picture of
	!reflects public	!	!
	!opinion.	!	!
	!I want to reflect	!memikirkan	!think over
	!my	!kembali	!
regard (n.)	!Regard it as an	!menganggap	!think as
	!insult	!	!
	!Regarding your	!menanggapi	!related to
	!letter	!	!
relieve	!Relieve pain/	!mengurangi	!decrease
	!anxiety	!	!
	!Relieve from duty/	!membebaskan/	!make someone
	!the guard	!bebas dari	!free from
remain (n.)	!I shal remain here	!tinggal	!stay
	!Only the cathedral	!masih/tetap	!be left
	!still remains,	!	!over
	!others are	!	!
	!destroyed.	!	!
remark (n.)	!He remarks that it	!berkata	!speak
	!was ...	!	!

	!Do you remark that	!memperhatikan	!notice
represent	!The circle	!menunjukkan	!symbolize
	!represents the	!	!
	!earth.	!	!
	!It represents Miss	!menunjukkan	!show
	!X as Ophelia	!	!
	!Lord X represents	!mewakili	!act in place
	!the King	!	!of
reproduce	!Can animals	!membiak	!bring about
	!reproduce by seeds?		!a natural
	!	!	!increase
	!Reproduce music	!mendengarkan	!cause to be
	!from the gramo-	!	!seen, heard
	!phone	!	!
	!She is reproducing	!menceritera-	!retell
	!the story from the	!kan kembali	!
	!students.	!	!
result	!His journey result	!mengakibatkan	!cause to be
(n.)	!ed in a serious	!	!
	!illness.	!	!
	!Two and two	!menjadi/hasil	!arithmetical
	!results four	!nya	!term
return	!Return home	!kembali	!go back
(n.)	!Return to dust	!kembali menja	!become, revert
	!	!di	!
	!I return your book	!mengembalikan	!give back/
	!	!	!send back
review	!Review a lesson	!mengulang kem	!survey,
(n.)	!	!hali	!correct
	!Review this novel	!mengeritik/	!criticise/
	!	!kritiklah	!inspect
rise	!Rise from his	!bangun/bang	!stand up
(n.)	!knees	!kit	!
	!Rise to power	!menjadi ber..	!get up
	!New buildings are	!muncul/bermun	!appear,
	!rising everyday	!culan	!axist
	!Smoke rose up	!naik/membum-	!go up
	!	!bung naik	!
	!His temperature	!naik	!increase
	!rose	!	!
roll	!Roll the ball	!berguling	!move by turn-
(n.)	!The earth rolls	!berputar---	!ing over and
	!round the sun.	!	!lover.
	!The ship is rolling	!bergoyang	!"

	!Roll along in a !car.	!berlalu de- !ngen perlahan!	!go with smooth !movement
	!Roll it into a !bell.	!gulung/menggul- !lung	!form by roll- !ing.
	!The thunder roll- !ed.	!bergemuruh !	!make a noise !as of a rolling
	!	!	!wheel.
	!Roll the path. !	!meratakan !	!flatten with a !roller
rot (n.)	!The wood was rot- !ting away.	!melapuk !	!decay by !process of na- !ture.
	!Rot in prison !	!menjadi tua !	!gradually pe- !rish from lack !of vigour.
	!We are only rot- !ting.	!omong kosong !	!talk nonsense !
run (n.)	!The boy ran away !	!berlari/lari !	!move with !quick step
	!The road runs up !the north hill.	!memanjang !	!extend !
	!Run a car . !	!berjalan/men- !jalankan	!move/cause to !move
	!The car runs well! !	!mengalir !	!of liquid !
	!The water is run- !ning fast.	!	!
	!It ran through !the hole.	!berguling !	!move/go through
	!The time ran out. !	!berlalu !	!
	!The fire ran !through houses.	!merambat !	!"
rush (n.)	!People rush down !the street.	!bergegas-ge- !gas.	!go in haste !
	!They rush him out !of the classroom.!	!mengusir !	!cause to move !hastily.
save	!God save the king! !	!menyelamatkan !	!rescue, protect
	!Save time/money !	!menghemat/ !menyimpan	!store up / !economize
scatter	!He scatters his !papers over	!menyebarkan !	!throw here and !there
	!The crowd scatter !ed when he arrived!	!menyebar !	!go to different !directions
scrape	!Scrape the sur- !face.	!menggosok/ !menggaruk	!make clean !

	!Scrape together	!mengumpulkan	!collecting
	!money.	!	!with diffi-
	!	!	!culty.
	!Scrape through	!lulus dengan	!get through
	!one's examination	!susah payah	!with diffi-
	!	!	!culty.
scratch	!Scratch her face	!mencakar	!make scratches
(n.)	!	!	!on the face
	!Scratch out words	!mencoret	!delete
	!The dog scratched	!meng-garuk ²	!make a scratch-
	!at the door.	!	!ing noise
see	!He cannot see	!melihat	!have power of
	!small letters.	!	!seeing.
	!I saw him coming	!melihat	!perceive
	!I like to see	!me-lihat ²	!view, experience
	!round the town	!	!
	!See what he has	!perhatikan	!look to,
	!done for hours.	!	!supervise
	!See her off	!memperthatikan	!ensure
	!Cannot you see me	!mengerti	!understand
	!quite tired.	!	!
	!See page 25 !	!bacalah	!read
	!I will see you.	!mengunjungi	!visit
seize	!Seize his goods	!menyita	!take possession
	!	!	!of somebody
	!Seize an good	!menegang/me-	!take hold of
	!opportunity	!nangkap	!
serve	!Serve as a cook	!melayani/me-	!act as servant
	!	!ngabdi	!for employee
	!Serve hot/in sil-	!menyediakan	!make ready at
	!ver dishes	!	!table.
set	!Set a crown on	!meletakkan	!put
(n.)	!Set a data/sample	!menentukan /	!fixing
	!on the blackboard	!memberi	!
	!Set me on my way	!arahkan	!idea of aiming
settle	!The bird settled	!tinggal/hing-	!sit on
	!on the branch	!gap	!
	!We will settle in	!menetap di ..	!residence,
	!New York city	!	!colonize.
	!Snow settled on	!mengendap	!left
	!the branches.	!	!

	!The excitement	!mereda	!decrease
	!settled down bit	!	!
	!by bit	!	!
	!Settle a boundary	!menetapkan	!fix,decide
shake	!She shook with	!bergoyang	!move quickly
	!laughter	!	!
	!Shake one's head	!menggeleng	!showing
	!	!	!disagreement
	!	!	!of (refuse)
	!We shake hands	!bersalaman	!greeting
	!with each other	!	!
	!Shake one's sword	!mengacungkan	!showing anger
shall/	!We shall arrive at	!akan	!simple future
should	!noon	!	!
	!You should be more	!seharusnya	!promise,
	!careful later on	!	!compulsioan
	!	!	!obligation.
shave	!He shaves off a	!menyayat	!pare off
	!thin piece of wood!	!	!
	!He shaves his face!	!mencukur	!cut hair off
	!	!	!the chin
shine	!The sun is shining!	!bersinar	!give out
(n.)	!	!	!light
	!Her face shines	!berceri-ceri	!be bright
	!with happiness	!	!
show	!Show me your hat	!menunjukkan/	!exhibit,
(n.)	!	!tunjukkan	!reveal
	!A light carpet	!memperlihat-	!exhibit,
	!will show the dirt!	!kan	!reveal
	!It shows how they	!menerangkan	!describe
	!work	!	!
	!It will show that	!membuktikan	!prove
	!work produces heat!	!	!
shut	!Shut the door,	!menutup	!close
	!please !	!	!
	!Shut in the room	!mengurung	!enclose
	!Shut off the steam!	!menutup	!cut off
	!Shut the dog out	!menutup	!cut off
	!Shut down the lid	!menutup	!cut off
	!Shut up the box	!menutup	!cut off
sink	!The ship sank	!tenggelan	!go down
	!Sink a ship with a	!menenggelan-	!cause to go
	!gun	!kan	!down

	!The sun sank down	!terbenam	!become lower
	!Prices are sinking	!turun	!decrease,
	!now	!	!descend
sit	!Sit in an armchair	!duduk	!have a seat
	!Sit for an	!menempuh	!do/face the
	!examination	!	!exam
	!Sit in Parlement	!menjadi anggota	!become the
	!	!ta ...	!member of ..
slide	!Children sliding	!meluncur	!slip along../
	!on the ice happily!	!	!move as over
	!	!	!ice
	!The thief slid	!menyelinap	!move
	!into the room	!	!imperceptibly
slip	!She slips away	!berjalan pe-	!move smoothly
(n.)	!	!lan	!and quickly
	!	!	!escape)
	!My axe slipped out	!lepas/terge-	!slide and
	!my hand	!lincir(dari)	!fall, make
	!	!	!errors.
	!Slip your hands	!menyusupkan	!cause to
	!under it	!	!slide
smoke	!The chimney is	!berasap	!give out
(n.)	!smoking	!	!smoke
	!To smoke fish	!mengasapi	!send out
	!	!	!smoke
	!I like to smoke	!merokok	!draw in and
	!	!	!let out
	!	!	!the smoke of
	!	!	!the burning
	!	!	!tobacco.
spread	!Spread the cloth	!tutupkan	!extend the
(n.)	!on it	!	!surface of
	!Spread butter/	!mengoleskan	!cover some-
	!paint on	!	!thing with a
	!	!	!substance
	!The plague spreads	!meluas	!become widely
	!quickly in the	!	!extended.
	!Continent.	!	!
stand	!I am tired of	!bertiri	!remain
(n.)	!standing	!	!upright
	!Stand firm on his	!bertahan	!undamaged,
	!idea	!	!remain
	!	!	!

	!The cloth will	!tahan	!can be
	!stand washing	!	!washed
	!The house stands	!terletak	!remain in
	!on the hill	!	!position
stay	!He stays there for	!tinggal	!remain
(n.)	!hours	!	!
	!She stays young up	!tetap	!continue to
	!to now	!	!be
	!They stay with Mr.	!menjadi tamu	!be a guest
	!Brown	!	!
stick	!Stick a knife	!menikankan/	!push a point-
(n.)	!	!menusukkan	!ed thing to
	!Stick up a notice	!menempelkan	!fix with a
	!	!	!pin or paste
	!Stick together/to	!melekat	!remain as if
	!one's work	!	!fix
stop	!Stop the train	!memperhenti-	!arrest
(n.)	!	!kan	!
	!Stop working	!berhenti	!discontinue
	!Stop to dinner	!berhenti un-	!stay for ...
	!	!tuk	!
stretch	!He stretched his-	!meregangkan	!set at full
(n.)	!self	!	!length
	!The plain stretch-	!men/terbentang	extend
	!ed out before me	!	!
	!Stretch a rubber	!menarik	!pull out
	!band	!	!
strike	!He strikes the man	!memukul	!hit a person/
(n.)	!	!	!thing
	!His head strikes	!membentur	!intransitive
	!the floor very	!	!
	!hard.	!	!
	!It strikes me,	!mengesankan	!impress
	!indeed!	!	!
	!The men in the	!mogok	!stop working
	!factory struck	!	!in purpose
	!yesterday.	!	!
suffer	!Suffer pain/wrong	!menderita	!bear
	!Suffer injury	!mendapat/meng-	!receive,
	!	!han	!sustain
supply	!Cows supply milk	!memberi/meng-	!give
(n.)	!	!hasilkan	!
	!	!	!

	!Supply demands/ !needs	!memenuhi !	!fill !
surprise (n.)	!I was surprised to !see her coming	!heran !	!cause a !feeling of
	!	!	!astonishment
	!Surprised the !enemy	!mengejutkan !	!come upon un- !expectedly
suspect	!I suspect him of !stealing	!mencurigai !	!imagine evil !
	!I rather suspect !that it might !happen.	!menyangsikan ! !	!have a !vague idea !
swallow	!Swallow food/drink !	!menelan !	!cause to go !down the
	!	!	!threat
	!Swallowed up in !the mist	!lenyap/hilang !	!cause to !disappear
	!Swallow up the !profits	!merampas !	!take by !force
swear	!I swear by heaven !to go	!bersumpah !	!promise !
	!Swear that you !love me	!bersumpahlah !	!assert !solemnly
	!He begins to curse !and swear	!mengutuk !	!use bad !language
sweeten	!Mother likes to !sweeten her tea in !the evening.	!memaniskan ! !	!add sugar to !
	!The scent has !sweetened her room!	!menyegarkan !	!make !pleasant
swell	!His arm is swollen !up	!membengkak !	!become !greater in
	!	!	!volume
	!The rain will !swell the river	!meluapkan !	!cause flood !
swing (n.)	!Swinging to and !fro	!berayun !	!oscillate !
	!The battle swung !to and fro for two !days.	!bergerak/saju !mundur !	!move back !and forward !
	!The road swings !round the right	!membelok ke !	!make a curve !
	!	!	!

	!Swing a club	!mengayun	!cause to move
	!	!	!round
take	!Take this for you	!menganambil/am-	!hold, seize
	!	!bil	!
	!Take what you like	!pilihlah	!select
	!Take a chair in	!menduduki	!occupy
	!parliament	!	!
	!It will take much	!membutuhkan	!need
	!money	!	!
	!They will take a	!memakai	!use
	!bus	!	!
	!Take her with you	!bawalah	!bring, lead
	!tonight	!	!
	!He cannot take its	!mengerti	!understand
	!meaning	!	!
tell	!Tell him what	!ceriterakan	!inform/
	!happened	!	!narrate
	!I cannot tell why	!mengerti/mem-	!discriminate,
	!	!bedakan	!understand
throw (n.)	!Throw a ball/stone	!melenmparkan	!cause to go
	!Throw into	!menjadi	!idea of
	!confusion	!	!forcing
	!throw out of a	!keluar dari	!send away
	!meeting	!	!from
tire	!I tire easily	!lelah	!become
	!	!	!exhausted
	!Do not tire me	!membosankan	!bore
	!with the details	!	!
touch (n.)	!Touch it and feel	!sentuhlah	!get contact
	!it!	!	!with
	!The fall in prices	!mempengaruhi	!affect
	!touched this	!	!
	!company.	!	!
treat	!He has treated it	!membicarakan	!discuss
	!well	!	!
	!She treats him	!memperlakukan	!act
	!gently	!	!towards
	!treated the wound	!mengobati	!give medical
	!with penicilline	!	!
trouble (n.)	!We will not	!menyusahkan	!disturb,
	!trouble you	!	!distress
	!	!	!

	!Sorry, she trou-	!membebani	!inconvenient
	!bles herself to	!	!
	!write it again.	!	!
try (n.)	!Try a prisoner	!menyelidiki	!observe,
	!	!	!investigate
	!Try the strength	!menguji/menco	!test
	!of him	!ba	!
	!I will try to do	!berusaha	!endeavour
	!it	!	!
turn (n.)	!Turn the wheel	!memutar	!rotate
	!quickly	!	!
	!Turn the page	!membalik	!change
	!	!	!position
	!The stream has to	!diubah/belok-	!change
	!be turned	!kan	!direction
	!It has turned to	!berubah	!change in
	!red	!	!colour
wake	!I wake up at 6.00	!bangun	!get up
	!everyday	!	!
	!How he wakes up to	!sadar	!become aware
	!the fact	!	!of
walk (n.)	!I saw him walking	!berjalan	!move by putt-
	!slowly	!	!ing forward
	!	!	!each foot in
	!	!	!turn.
	!Walk the streets,	!tunasusila	!be a
	!the deck	!	!prostitute 1)
wash (n.)	!Wash one's hand	!mencuci	!make clean
	!	!	!with water
	!Washed by sea	!dihanyutkan	!of the action
	!everyday	!	!of flowing
	!	!	!water.
watch	!You must watch her	!menjaga	!observe
	!	!	!carefully
	!Angels will watch	!melindungi	!protect over
	!me over	!	!
wave (n.)	!The branches wave	!bergoyang-go	!moved to and
	!in the	!yang	!fro
	!They wave the	!melambai-lam-	!cause to
	!flags to me	!baikan	!move
water (n.)	!They wear red	!memakai	!have on
	!coats	!	!

1) A.I.S. Hornby's Dictionary, page 1125.

	!She wears away	!melusuhkan/	!cause to
	!her new skirt	!menghabiskan	!decay by
	!	!	!wear
weigh	!She weighs it/his	!memikirkan/me	!consider
	!words in her mind	!timbang?	!
	!He weighed it in	!menimbang	!finding the
	!the scale this	!	!weight
	!morning	!	!
whip (n.)	!He whips the horse	!mencambuk	!strike with
	!	!	!a whip
	!Whip up an old	!memberi sema-	!give spirit
	!friend	!ingat	!
win	!They win the	!memenangkan	!be
	!battle	!	!victorious
	!She wins a prize	!mendapatkan	!gain
wind (n.)	!He wound to and	!	!
	!fro	!bergoyang-go	!bend to and
	!	!yang	!from
	!He wound the	!melilitkan/	!twist a piece
	!string round his	!membelit-be-	!of string etc.
	!finger	!litkan.	!
wipe	!Wiped hands	!mengeringkan	!clean, dry
	!Wipe out a debt	!menghapus	!get rid of
	!The whole company	!terbunuh	!killed
	!was wiped out	!	!
wonder (n.)	!I wonder at his	!heran/takjub	!feel amazed
	!kindness	!	!
	!I wonder whether	!biabang	!doubt, ask
	!he can be trusted	!	!oneself
work (n.)	!Work with one's	!bekerja/ber-	!labour
	!hands	!karya	!
	!She is working a	!menyulam, men-	!embroider,
	!table cloth with	!buat, mengerja-	!expend
	!silk.	!kan.	!labour on
	!I cannot work this	!menjalankan	!cause to
	!car	!	!function
	!I will make this	!berjalan	!function
	!machine work	!	!
	!quickly.	!	!
worry (n.)	!That noise worries	!menjengkelkan	!cause minor
	!me	!	!irritation
	!I am worried about	!cemas/mence-	!cause
	!him	!maskan	!anxiety

write	!He writes very	!menulis	!form letters
	!badly	!	!or words.
yield (n.)	!He writes many	!mengerang /me!	!compose in
	!books	!nulis	!writing
	!The army yielded	!menyerah	!give way
	!to the enemy	!	!
	!They yield a	!menghasilkan	!produce
	!heavy crop.	!	!

NOUNS

WORDS	IN CONTEXTS	INTENDED MEANINGS	
		Indonesian	English
ability	!A man of great	!kepandaian	!cleverness
	!ability	!	!
	!Ability to learn	!kemampuan	!power to
absence	!Absence of self	!kekurangan	!lack of
	!respect	!	!
	!No one noticed	!ketidak hadir!	!state of not
	!his present or	!annya.	!being present
	!her absence	!	!
accident	!Meet with an	!kecelakaan	!disaster
	!accident	!	!
	!A mere accident	!ketidak senga!	!unintended
	!could meet him	!jaan.	!event.
account (v.)	!Do not leave a	!tanpa alasan	!in no circum-
	!baby on no account!	!	!stances
	!Give the account	!keterangan/	!story
	!of your journey	!ceritera	!
	!Open an account	!perhitungan	!money and con-
	!of your business	!	!nected phrases
act (v.)	!A noble act	!perbuatan	!thing done
	!The bill becomes	!undang2	!legal rule
	!an act.	!	!
	!The third act of	!babak	!part of a
	!Hamlet	!	!play
action	!What we need is	!kerja nyata	!opposite of
	!not talk but action!	!	!thought or
	!	!	!planning etc.
	!The action of sul-	!reaksi	!way of acting,
	!phuric acid on ...!	!	!or result.

	!A kind of action	!perbuatan	!deed
activity	!He has many activities	!kesibukan	!forms of work for play
	!The activities of these animal are	!kegiatan	!opposite of quietness
	!caused by	!	!
address (v.)	!I cannot find his address anyway	!alamat	!on a letter by which one may be found.
	!	!	!
	!A man of a good address	!kecakapan	!skill
	!	!	!
admission	!Admission to the college will be made in June.	!penerimaan	!reception to an institution
	!	!	!
	!His silence is an admission of ..	!pengakuan	!granting a thing to be right or wrong
	!	!	!
advance	!The army has made a good advance in the battle .	!kemajuan	!forward movement
	!	!	!
	!An advance of prices	!kenaikan	!increase
	!	!	!
advantage	!Gain an advantage of her beauty	!keuntungan	!make unfair use of
	!(negative)	!	!
	!Get an advantage of one's study	!keuntungan	!favoured position in ...
	!	!	!
adventure	!A story of adventure in	!petruslangan	!exciting experience
	!	!	!
	!Spirit of adventure	!keberanian	!daring, willingness to take risk.
	!	!	!
advice	!A piece of advice from your father	!nasehat	!opinion, suggestion
	!	!	!
	!Letter of advice	!pemberitahuan	!information
affair	!That is my love affairs with her	!kisah/peristiwa	!event
	!	!wa/pettalang-	!
	!	!an	!
	!It is her affair not yours.	!urusan	!concern, something done
	!	!	!
age	!What is your age	!umur/usia	!length of life
	!Old age ;Middle	!abad/saman	!period of life
	!	!	!

agent	!The Human agent, !tenaga !not the machines ! !which they use ! !Newspaper agents !agen/depot/ ! ! !perwakilan !Chemical agent !sumber ! ! ! ! ! !	!person who cause !causes effect !ion !business repre !sentative of !thing which !causes an !effect.
agency	!Through the agency!perantaraan !of ... ! !Robert Typewriter! cabang suatula branch of a ! Agency. !perusahaan !company etc.	!by the help !of ... !a branch of a !company etc.
agreement	!Come to an agree-!perjanjian !ment ! !We cannot hope !persetujuan !an agreement . ! ! ! !	!bargain, joint !decision. !state of !concord.
aim (v.)	!Take aim at the !asaran !monkey. ! !My life has no !tujuan hidup !aim at all. ! ! ! !	!act of point- !ing a gun. !purpose, object !
air	!The air we breathe!udara/hawa !everyday is ! !Travel by air !udara/angkasa!atmosphere	!the gaseous !substance. !
allowance	!My wife's dress !uang khusus !allowance, ! ! ! ! !Allowance food for!bantuan !Make every allow-!perhatian !ance to children ! !Small amount of !sedikit !I need a great !sejumlah !amount of ... ! ! ! !	!money for a !special pur- !pose. !help !consideration !
amount (v.)	!Small amount of !sedikit !I need a great !sejumlah !amount of ... ! ! ! !	!quantity !total !
amusement	!He does it for !kesenangan !her own amusement! !Many amusement ve!tontonan/hi- !can find here. !buran !Caused much amuseg!kelucuan !ment to all of us! ! ! !	!relaxation, !diversion !games, diversion ! !idea of laugh- !ter.
anxiety	!Anxiety about !kecemasan !Over anxiety to !hasrat, keinginan!eager desire !please you. !an ! ! !	!anxiety, fear !
apology	!Ask an apology !ma'af ! ! !	!forgiveness

	!An apology for !guilt.	!pembelaan !	!defence !
appearance!	The time the sun's !appearance.	!munculnya !	!becoming vi- !sible.
	!Appearances are !against you.	!apa yang tam- !pak/kelihatan!	!that which c !can be seen
	!Make an appear- !ance	!tampang/lagak! !	!public !appearance.
applause	!Greeted with !applause	!tepuik tangan !	!clap etc. !
	!Win the applause !of her audience	!pujian !	!praise !
applica- tion	!A soothing appli- !cation to the skin!	!pemakaian !	!putting in !contact /use
	!Application of the !law in our life	!penerapan !	!idea of rele- !vancy.
	!Make an applica- !tion for ...	!permohonan/ !lamaran	!request for !employment
appoint- ment	!Make an appoint- !ment with a man.	!perjanjian !	!fixing a time !for meeting
	!Have a good appoint- !ment in a firm.	!kedudukan !	!selection for !offices
	!Good appointments !in a new house	!peralatan/a- !lat alat	!furnitures !
argument	!His argument is !that she was ill.	!alasan !	!reason !
	!A long heated !argument.	!perdebatan !	!debate !
arm (v.)	!My arm and leg !Supply with arms	!tangan !senjata, per-	!human limb !weapon, fighting
	!By force of arms	!kelelahan. !	!
arrange-	!The arrangement !of the petals.	!pengaturan, ka- !rangan.	!ordered con- !dition/things
	!The arrangement !of the funeral.	!persiapan !	!preparations !
	!Come to an arra- !ngement with	!persetujuan/ !perjanjian	!agreement !
art	!Made by art not !by nature.	!karya seni !	!skill, crafts- !manship.
	!Degree in arts !not in science.	!kesusastraan !	!as opposed to !science.
	!The fine arts, ..	!kesenian	!skill and taste

	!The art of heal- !ing in Java ,... !	!kepandaian !karangan	!applied !science . !a piece of !writing.
article	!Article in the !newspaper about..! !Several articles !were stolen. !	!karangan !barang2 !	!things !
attack (v.)	!Make an attack on !the government. !An attack of	!kritikan/ !kritik !serangan	!critic ! !coming on
attention	!Attention, please ! !Your order will !receive attention	!perhatian ! !jawaban/ !perhatian	!giving one's !mind to ... !practical !consideration
attraction	!The attraction of !the moon for ... ! !The attraction of !the big city.	!daya tarik ! !menarik	!power of pull- !ing towards !pleasing fea- !tures.
back (v.;adv.)	!I have hurt my !back. !At the back of !the hut ,... !	!punggung ! !bagian bala- !kang dari	!part of body ! !part of objects !
bag	!Paper bags !Ten bags of meal	!tas, kantong !karung/geni	!container !measure
baggage	!He has too much !baggage !The baggage of the !army was stolen. !	!bawaan/barang !yang dibawa ! !peralatan	!luggage ! !equipments of !an army.
balance (v.)	!Chemical balance ! !Balance of power ! !Balance of trade	!timbangan ! !keseimbangan ! !neraca	!instrument for !weighing !state of equi- !librium. !in account of !money.
ball	!I have a big ball !A ball of clay !There will be an !evening ball.	!bola !seguapal !dansa/pesta !tari	!round object !round mass !dance !
band (v.)	!Iron band ! !A band of people ! !	!sabuk/ikat !pinggang !gerombolan ! !	!flat, thin !strip material. !group of per- !sons doing !something together

battle	!The battle of ! Waterloo.	!pertempuran !	!fight between !two armies.
	!Join, give, do ! battle	!perjuangan !	!show readi- !ness to fight
beam	!The house has a !good beam.	!pillar/balok !penopang	!wooden/iron !pillars
	!A beam of delight !for the fire work	!seberkas !	!ray of light !
beat (v.)	!Beat of the drum !	!pukulan !	!regular repeat- !ed stroke/sound
	!Policemen's beat !	!tugas !	!route he was !ordered to !patrol.
bed	!A room with many !beds.	!tempat tidur !	!piece of fur- !niture on !which to sleep
	!Bed of the lake !for rivers	!dasar !	!bottom of !
	!Bed of limestone !	!alas dari !	!flat base on !which a thing !may rest.
being	!Every living being !Has no real being !After being there !for so long.	!mahluk !wujud !tinggal !	!creature !existence !act of !staying at ..
belief	!My religious !belief. !He has no ! Christian belief!	!kepercayaan ! !iman !	!things !believed . !credence !
belt	!He got a beautiful !belt from a girl !The white belt !across the sky !called the Milky !way.	!ikat ping- ! !garis ,jalur ! ! !	!waist band ! !strip of sub- !stance or long !narrow area !
bill	!Parliamentary Bill !You have to pay !the bill accord- !ing to him as !soon	!undang? ! ! ! !	!proposed laws. !statement of !goods which !have been !

	!as possible	!	!delivered
	!She got a bill of	!wesel	!written order
	!Exchange from her	!	!that can be
	!father.	!	!changed into
	!	!	!money.
birth	!The birth of a	!kelahiran	!process of
	!child	!	!being born.
	!Of noble birth	!keluarga	!family
bite	!His bite is worse	!gigitan	!act of
(v.)	!than the bite of a	!	!biting
	!snake.	!	!
	!Have a bite of	!sedikit	!small
	!food	!	!amount of
	!A dog bite on my	!luka gigitan	!wound
	!arm	!	!
black	!He dressed in	!warna hitam	!black colour
(adj.)	!black	!	! 1)
	!I will buy black	!obat penghi-	!dye, black
	!	!tan	!paint
	!He married a black	!Orang Negro	!Negro 2)
	!	!	! 5)
blade	!He was killed with	!pisau/pedang	!knife, sword
	!a blade	!	!
	!Blades of grass	!daun	!leaf
	!Blade of an ear	!kepala bilah	!flat thing
	!	!pondayung	!
blame	!Lay the blame on	!kesalahan	!responsible
(v.)	!	!	!for failure
	!Bear the blame	!sib	!finding
	!	!	!fault
blind	!Pity the blind	!orang buta	!blind man
(adj.; v.)	!window blind	!keré (tudung)	!that which
	!	!	!is pulled
	!	!	!down to
	!	!	!cover the
	!	!	!window.
block	!Block of stone or	!sekelompok	!mass of
(v.)	!wood	!	!
	!A block of houses	!sederetan	!joined to
	!	!	!each other

1) A.S. Hornby's Dictionary page 95

2) ibid

5) ibid



blood	!I want to give my	!darah/hidup	!idea of
	!blood for my	!	!one's life
	!country.	!	!
	!Do not shed blood	!membunuh	!killing
blow (v.)	!Royal blood	!keturunan	!family
	!Strike a blow	!pukulan	!stroke
	!His death is a	!pukulan batin	!shock
board (v.)	!great blow for her!	!	!
	!A floor board	!papan	!piece of
	!	!	!wood
	!The board of	!daftar/tabel	!idea of
	!control	!	!table
body	!He was standing on!	!dek kapal	!deck of a
	!board	!	!ship
	!My body feels sick!	!badan manusia	!physical
	!	!	!organism
	!Went to a body in	!pertemuan	!a group
border (v.)	!the Town Hall	!	!
	!Bury the body	!mayat	!corpse
	!quickly	!	!
	!Heavenly body	!benda-benda	!mass of
	!	!langit	!things in the
	!	!	!sky.
	!Along the border	!pinggir/batas	!edge
bottom	!of Paris	!	!
	!Within our borders!	!perbatasan	!line dividing
	!	!	!two countries
	!A coloured border	!pinggiran	!the edge of
	!on her dress	!	!cloth
boundary	!There is a hole at!	!dasar	!idea of base,
	!the bottom of the	!	!part of which
	!tub.	!	!one sits
	!Bottom of the hill!	!lembah, bagian	!valley or
	!	!yang rendah	!lowest part
boundary	!	!	!of.
	!We do not have a	!perbatasan	!line that
	!real boundary yet	!	!marks the
	!with Timor.	!	!limit of a
	!	!	!country.
boundary	!Boundary between	!batas	!limit
	!right and wrong	!	!between
	!	!	!

bow (v.)	!Bows and arrows	!busur	!piece of wood
	!	!	!curved by a
	!	!	!tight string.
box (v.)	!Make a little bow	!anggukkan	!bending of
	!	!	!head
	!	!	!
boy	!A wooden box	!peti	!container
	!Signal box	!gardu/rumah	!small room
	!	!	!or stall
brain	!I have a boy	!anak lelaki	!male child
	!The boy of Mr.B	!pelayan	!servant
	!My dear old boy	!sayang/kekasih	!endearment
branch (v.)	!The brain is	!otak	!organ
	!contained in the	!	!
	!skull.	!	!
bread	!That boy has	!kepandaian	!cleverness
	!brains	!	!
	!	!	!
break (v.)	!The branch of a	!cabang	!branchlike part
	!tree	!	!of a tree
	!	!	!
brother	!The branch of the	!cabang perusa-	!subdivision
	!Bank of England	!haan	!of
	!	!	!
break (v.)	!Bread and butter	!roti	!food made by
	!	!	!mixing flour
	!	!	!and water.
brother	!Our daily bread	!rojeki	!food of
	!	!	!living
	!	!	!
brother	!Went out without a	!mengase/isti-	!interval of
	!break	!rahat	!time
	!	!	!
brother	!Break of day	!permulaan ha-	!at dawn
	!	!ri	!
	!	!	!
brother	!John is my brother	!kakak lelaki	!son of the
	!	!	!same parents
	!	!	!
brown (v.;adj.)	!We all are	!saudara	!fellow
	!brothers	!	!member
	!	!	!
brush (v.)	!Brothers of S.J.	!bruder-bruder	!member of a
	!	!	!religious
	!	!	!brotherhood.
brush (v.)	!The brown in ma	!warna coklat	!brown paste
	!paint box	!	!
	!	!	!
brush (v.)	!The brown is too	!coklat	!colour
	!dark	!	!
	!	!	!
brush (v.)	!A new brush	!sikat	!implement of
	!	!	!bristles
	!	!	!

	!He gives his coat	!sikatan	!act of using
	!a good brush	!	!a brush
bunch (v.)	!A bunch of flowers	!seikat	!collection of
	!Best of the bunch	!kelompok	!group of
	!	!	!persons
bush	!The dog found the	!semak-semak	!shrub
	!ball in the bush	!	!
	!The bush in	!tanah berse-	!wild, un-
	!Australia	!mak	!cultivated
	!	!	!land.
business	!It is the lawyer's	!urusan/peker-	!work, occupa-
	!business not yours	!jaan	!tion
	!Business letters	!per/dagang/an	!related to
	!	!	!trade
	!A piece of	!perdagangan	!commerce
	!business	!	!
	!It is a hard	!tugas	!duty
	!business	!	!
button (v.)	!Buttons for your	!kancing	!small, round,
	!coat are really	!	!bit of bone
	!expensive.	!	!for
	!	!	!fastening.
	!Push the red	!tombol	!thing shaped
	!button hard	!	!as button
cake (v.)	!A piece of cake	!kuwe	!a kind of
	!	!	!food
	!Cake of soap, of	!sedikit	!mass of
	!sud	!	!
call (v.)	!Loud calls of	!teriakan	!cry
	!"FIRE!"	!	!
	!The call of hunger	!panggilan	!summons
	!Pay call on Mrs. J	!kunjungan	!visit
calm (adj.; v.)	!The calm of the	!ketenangan	!not wild,
	!sea has made him	!	!no
	!feel relieve.	!	!movement
	!His calm irritated	!kelambanan	!lack of
	!her	!	!excitement
	!	!	!for emotion
camp (v.)	!They are in the	!perkemahan	!field train-
	!camp	!	!ing camping
	!	!	!out.
	!	!	!

	!Soldiers live in !camps	!tangsi, kam !	!collection of !tents.
cap	!Boys' caps are red !The cap on the !tube of the tooth !paste.	!topi !tutup ! !	!head dress !top, or lid ! !
capital (adj.)	!Paris is the !capital of France ! ! !He was a big !capital	!buketa ! ! !modal !	!town/city !where the !government !carried on. !wealth !
captain	!The captain of the !class !He becomes a !captain !There is no !captain in this !ship.	!pemimpin ! !kapten (pang- !kat tentara !kapten kapal ! !	!leader, head !of the group !army officer, !naval officer !officer in !charge of !the ship
car	!His new car is red !Sleeping car !	!mobil !kereta !	!motor car !wheeled !vehicle
care (v.)	!Take care of the !baby !Take care or you !will fall !The care of the !office	!perhatian ! !hati-hati ! !urusan2 kan- !tor	!responsibili- !ty of !serious !attention !anxiety !
card	!He likes to play !card !He always sends !her a beautiful !card.	!kartu ! !kartu bergam- !bar !	!playing card ! !small piece !of cardboard !
carriage	!The carriage of !goods !Railway carriage !	!pembawaan ! !kereta !	!act of !carrying !wheeled !vehicle
case	!In some cases I !agree with you. ! ! !	!contoh, perso- !alan ! ! !	!examples, !combination !of !circumstances !

	!Bring a case	!perkara	!question about
	!against	!	!a fact and ar-
	!	!	!gument in court
	!Five cases of in-	!korban	!person suffer-
	!fluensy from Solo!		!ing from
	!Suit case	!peti pakaian	!box, bag or
	!	!	!container
catch	!A catch at cricket	!tangkapan	!act of catch-
(v.)	!	!	!ing.
	!The catch at the	!perangkap	!that intended
	!front door	!	!to trick/deceive
cause	!The cause of the	!sumber/penye-	!thing which pro-
(v.)	!tide	!bab	!duces effects
	!Fight in the same	!maksud/motive	!interest, pur-
	!couse for freedom	!	!pose
caution	!Said a word of	!peringatan	!warning
(v.)	!caution.	!	!
	!Approach with	!kebijaksanaan	!prudence, care
	!caution	!	!
cent	!I only have five	!uang sen	!coin
	!cents today.	!	!
	!She got five	!persen/perse-	!percentage
	!percent a year	!ratusan	!
ceremony	!Church ceremony	!upacara	!solemn form
	!They receive me	!sambutan	!formal way of
	!without ceremony	!	!behaving
chain	!An iron chain	!rantai	!number of rings
(v.)	!	!	!joined to each
	!A mountain chain	!deretan/ba-	!sequence in
	!	!risan	!time/space
	!The chain of sins	!rentetan	!idea of bondage
chair	!Wooden chairs	!kursi	!seat
	!The chair of	!kedudukan	!seat as a sign
	!English	!	!of authority
chance	!By chance I met	!kebetulan	!idea of hazard
(v.)	!my husband	!	!or risk.
	!It is only a	!nasib baik	!opportunity
	!chance.	!	!
	!There is a great	!kesempatan	!possibility
	!chance for you.	!	!
change	!A change for the	!pergantian	!act of chang-
	!better	!	!ing.

	!Count your change!	!uang kembali	!money in small
	!	!	!unit
character	!He has a weak cha-	!watak, sifat	!moral nature
	!racter.	!	!
	!Characters in the	!pelaku	!persons
	!play	!	!
	!A book of this cha-	!kekhususan	!all those qua-
	!racter is rare.	!	!lities which
	!	!	!are different
charge	!The charge of a	!isi bedil	!amount of
(v.)	!gun.	!	!powder.
	!A criminil charge!	!tanggung ja-	!trust, res-
	!	!wab dari ...	!ponsibility.
	!Put it in my	!tuduhan	!accusation
	!charge	!	!
	!A cavalry charge	!serangan	!sudden violent
	!	!	!attack at high
	!	!	!speed.
charm	!He uses such charm!	!jampi ²	!magic spell,
(v.)	!to fail her pride!	!	!amulet
	!She has a great	!daya tarik	!attraction
	!charm.	!	!
cheat	!It is a cheat	!tipuan	!trick
(v.)	!He is a cheat	!penipu	!swindler
cheer	!The audience give!	!sorakkan	!shout, applause
(v.)	!cheer to him.	!	!
	!To make her happy!	!dorongan	!encouragement
	!a cheer is needed!	!	!
chest	!A pain in one's	!dada	!upper front
	!chest	!	!part of body
	!Money chest	!peti, kopor	!box
	!Chests of drawers!	!laci	!box without
	!	!	!lid fixed at
	!	!	!tables
child	!Women and children!	!anak ²	!young human
	!He has two child-	!anak lelaki/	!son/daughter
	!ren.	!perempuan.	!
choice	!Make a choice	!pilihan	!act of selec-
	!	!	!tion, thing se-
	!	!	!lected.
	!No choice but to	!pemilihan	!range of selec-
	!do it quickly.	!	!tion.

church	!Go to church every	!turut kebakti	!attend the
	!day	!an	!service
	!Paint the church	!gedung gereja	!the building
	!before Christmas	!	!
circle	!The Christian	!perserikatan	!the
	!church	!	!organization
	!Draw a circle	!lingkaran	!shape
city	!quickly	!	!
	!Theatrical circles	!perkumpulan	!social group
	!The city of Paris	!kota	!large and
	!	!	!important
citizen	!	!	!town.
	!The City	!pusat perda-	!the oldest
	!	!gangan di	!part of
	!	!London	!London
claim	!All citizens were	!penduduk kota	!inhabitant of
	!dead	!	!a city
	!He is not the	!bukan orang	!not an alien
	!citizen of our	!	!
class	!country.	!	!
	!Put in a claim	!tuntutan	!demand for
	!against his	!	!one' right
	!supporters.	!	!
(v.)	!Has no claim on	!hak	!right to
	!him	!	!demand
	!A class of animals	!kelas/golong-	!group of
	!	!an	!things all of
	!	!	!the same
	!The upper class	!tingkat	!level of
	!people	!	!society
cloud	!He is the top of	!kelas	!of school/
	!the class this	!	!college
	!year.	!	!
	!Clouds in the sky	!awan	!visible water,
club	!	!	!vapour in the
	!	!	!air.
	!Under the cloud of	!kegelapan	!idea of dark-
	!suspicion	!	!ness,
club	!	!	!depression.
	!Lunch club	!pertemuan	!society meet-
	!	!	!ing at
	!	!	!intervals.

	!The Carlton Club	!perkumpulan	!social club
	!	!	!and its house
coat	!He took a coat	!maktel	!garment
(v.)	!yesterday	!	!
	!A horse's coat	!bulu, kulit	!covering
cold	!I feel the cold of	!dingin	!relative
(adj.)	!the night	!	!absence of
	!	!	!heat.
	!I have got a cold	!selema	!illness
	!in my nose	!	!
colony	!Great Britain and	!daerah koloni	!country that
	!the colonies	!	!is under
	!around the earth.	!	!another.
	!The American	!daerah orang	!foreign
	!colony in South	!asing	!settlement in
	!Africa	!	!a place.
colour	!What colour it is	!warna	!hue,
(v.)	!do you like?	!	!pigment
	!The colour ques-	!kulit berwar-	!race other
	!tion	!na	!than European
	!The colour of his	!corak/warna	!appearance of
	!opinion	!	!truth/reality
comfort	!Your words give me	!hiburan/pe-	!solace in
(v.)	!a lot of comfort	!nguat/seangat	!grief or
	!	!	!pain
	!Health and comfort	!kesenangan	!ease
command	!Give a command	!perintah	!order
(v.)	!Take a command	!kekuasaan	!control,
	!of his	!	!authority
	!	!	!lover.
common/s	!The village common	!lapangan	!area of
	!	!	!unfenced
	!Commons have power	!rakyat	!common
	!now	!	!people
company	!Keep company with	!persahabatan	!companion-
	!	!	!ship
	!Went about in	!kelompok	!group
	!small companies	!	!
	!Form a company	!persekutuan	!business
	!	!dagang	!group
	!	!	!

comparison	!There is no com- !parison between !them. !In comparison with !his	!persamaan ! ! !perbandingan !	!act of !comparing ! !to be !compared
competition	!In open competi- !tion !A boxing competi- !tion	!persaingan ! !pertandingan !	!rivalry ! !organized !contest
complaint	!A cause of !complaint !A complaint !against him	!ketidakyuasan ! !pengaduan !	!dissatisfac- !tion !accusation !
composi- tion	!Top of the class !in English !composition. !Chemical composi- !tion	!karangan ! ! !campuran !	!writing ! ! !combination !of things
concern (v.)	!This is no concern !of me ! !Deep concern to !all of us	!hubungan/urus !an ! !kecemasan !	!thing which !affects !business !anxiety
condition	!Make, lay down !conditions !Under existing !condition !Animals in good !conditions	!syarat-syarat ! !keadaan ! !keadaan !	!stipulation ! !environment ! !present state !of thing
confession	!He never makes !confession !A priest keeps her !confession	!pengakuan ! !diakukan !	!act of admit- !ting faults !things !confessed
confidence	!I have a great con- !fidence in you !Confidence of !victory !Tell me in strict !confidence	!kepercayaan ! !keyakinan ! !rahasia !	!trust ! !assurance ! !idea of !secrecy
confusion	!The enemy fled !away in confusion ! !	!kekacauan ! ! !	!disorder ! ! !

	!His unexpected	!kebingungan	!embarrassment
	!coming threw every!		!
	!one into confusion!		!
connection!	A gangway is a con-	!penghubung	!thing which
	!nection between a !		!connects
	!ship and the land.!		!
	!I do not have any !	!hubungan	!act of
	!connection with !		!connecting
	!him.	!	!
considera-	!After careful con-	!pertimbangan	!thinking
tion	!sideration	!	!
	!These considera-	!pandangan	!taking into
	!tion lead me to !		!
	!believe.	!	!
	!Has a special con-	!perhatian	!regard
	!sideration for her!		!
content	!To one's heart	!rasa puas	!condition of
(adj.)	!content	!	!being
	!	!	!satisfied
	!The content of a	!isi	!that which
	!room	!	!contained in
control	!They are out of	!pengawasan	!direction,
(v.)	!control	!	!check
	!People under our	!kekuasaan	!power,
	!control	!	!authority
convenience!	At your convenience	!kesenangan	!personal
	!	!	!sense
	!The convenience of!	!kegunaan	!usefulness
	!having a kitchen !		!
	!near to the dining!		!
	!room.	!	!
	!Every convenience	!peralatan	!useful
	!in the modern time!		!things
copy	!The original and	!salinan	!reproduction
(v.)	!its copy	!	!
	!I want two copies	!buku	!book,
	!more	!	!manuscript
	!	!	!of a book.
cork	!It is made of cork!	!gabus	!light, tough
(v.)	!	!	!material
	!To draw the cork	!tutup betol	!round piece
	!out	!	!of cork used
	!	!	!as a stopper.

corn	!Pepper corn	!biji-bijian	!any small
	!	!	!grain
	!Corn in the ear	!kulit keras	!hardened
	!	!	!skin
cost	!Cost of production	!biaya/ongkos	!expense
(v.)	!I will go at any	!korban	!sacrifice
	!cost	!	!
country	!The West country	!negara	!area of land
	!Town and country	!desa	!opposite of
	!	!	!town
	!I will serve my	!tanah air	!mother land
	!country	!	!
course	!It is better if	!tujuan	!forward move-
	!you hold your own	!	!ment in space
	!course.	!	!or time.
	!It is a matter of	!hal biasa	!that which
	!course	!	!one would
	!	!	!expect to be.
	!In the course of	!lambat laun	!at length,
	!time	!	!finally
court	!The court is in	!istana(kel. -	!royal
	!mourning	!istana)	!household
	!Settled out of	!pengadilan	!place where
	!court	!	!law cases
	!	!	!are heard
crack	!A loud crack	!bunyi/letusan	!noise
(v.)	!A crack in a plate	!retak	!partial
	!	!	!breakage
crash	!The wall fell with	!gemuruh	!noise
(v.)	!a crash	!	!
	!The crash of	!keruntuhan/ke	!destruction
	!prices on the	!merosotan	!or collapse
	!market ruins the	!	!
	!whole thing.	!	!
cream	!Cream can be made	!rum dari susu	!fat from
	!into	!	!milk
	!The cold cream is	!boreh muka	!cosmetic
	!good	!	!
	!Cream coloured	!putih keku -	!yellowish
	!silk	!ning-kuningan	!white
creature	!A monkey is a	!mahluk (bukan	!living
	!creature	!manusia)	!thing
	!	!	!

	!Mere creatures	!anak buah/ka-	!man, usually
	!of him	!iki tangan	!with affection
	!	!	!or contempt.
cross (v.)	!The cross of him	!salib/percoba-	!post with ano-
	!	!an hidup	!ther piece of
	!	!	!wood, trial
	!Put a cross against	!tanda salib	!a mark/shape
	!your name	!	!
crowd (v.)	!A large crowd in	!orang banyak	!large number
	!the main street	!	!of people to-
	!	!	!gether.
	!He likes to follow	!chalayak	!common people
	!the crowd	!ramai	!
crown (v.)	!She has a crown	!mahkota	!ornamental
	!of gold.	!	!headdress of
	!Fighting for the	!tahta kerajaan	!kingship /
	!crown.	!an	!kingdom
	!	!	!
cry (v.)	!Cries of joy	!teriakan	!shout
	!The cry of people	!keluhan	!complaint
	!Have a good cry	!tangisan	!weeping
cure (v.)	!I cannot promise	!kesembuhan	!healing
	!a perfect cure	!	!
	!This is a cure	!obat	!remedy
	!for your fever.	!	!
curiosity	!I felt some cu-	!rasa ingin	!being curious
	!riosity	!	!
	!A curiosity shop	!barang yang	!object of in-
	!in Bandung,	!jarang ada	!terest
curse (v.)	!Laid a curse upon	!kutuk	!evil fate
	!the family	!	!
	!The curse of a	!bencana	!affliction of
	!drink.	!	!
cut (v.)	!Made a clean cut	!potongan	!the act, result
	!with a knife	!	!on cutting
	!A cut in prices	!penurunan	!decrease
damage (v.)	!The storm caused	!kerusakan	!harm, loss
	!a great damage.	!	!
	!Pay damages for	!ganti rugi	!legal recon-
	!breach of contract!	!	!pense.
dance (v.)	!A beautiful dance	!tarian	!act of dancing
	!Went to dance at	!perkumpulan	!social gather-

	!the Smiths'	! atau klub	!ing.
date (v.)	!The date of an !event	!tanggal	!statement of !the time
	!Out of date / up ! to date	!jaman	!fashion, common !interest
day	!I can see by day !24 hours in a day	!siang hari !sehari	!period of light !measure of time
	!In the days of !Queen Elisabeth	!masa pemerin- !tahan	!governmental !period
dead (adj.)	!The dead returns !as a ghost	!kematian	!a state of !being dead
	!At the dead of !night.	!malam gelap	!the darkness !of the night
deal (v.)	!We must have a !new deal	!pembagian	!distribution !of playing !cards.
	!Make a deal in !coal.	!penawaran	!business agree !ment, bargain
	!A good deal of !money	!sejumlah besar	!a large quan- !tity
decay (v.)	!The decay of a !great family	!kemunduran	!decline
	!No signs of decay !in this tooth	!kerusakan	!decomposition
defect	!The defect of the !Liberal Party	!kekalahan	!loss of battle, !election etc.
	!Defect of his !plans in business!	!kegagalan	!frustration
defence	!Defence of the !castle	!pertahanan	!the act of de- !fending.
	!Mountains are the !defence against !enemies.	!pagar/benteng	!Thing used to !defend.
	!The defence of !the prisoner	!pembelaan	!speech to !defend
degree	!To some degree/a !certain degree	!tingkat, tahap	!steps of inten- !sity, quality
	!An angle of 90 !degrees	!derajat/derajat	!of geometry/ !temperature
	!Master of Arts	!titel/gelar	!academic degree
delivery	!The next delivery !is at two o'clock	!penyerahan/ !pembagian	!transfer

	!Thanked God for !our delivery.	!pembebasan !	!setting free !
	!He has a good !delivery to do it!	!teknik/cara !	!way of giving !
demand (v.)	!His demand seemed !reasonable.	!tuntutan !	!claim !
	!Supply and demand	!penawaran	!offer
department	!The English De- !partment	!jurusan / !bagian	!one of seven !divisions !of government !for university
	!Men's clothing !department	!ruang, bagian !khusus untuk	!a special !place for ...
desire (v.)	!Expressed a desire !to see the marks	!permintaan !	!wish, request !
	!She was called !the world desire	!kenikmatan !	!thing desired !
destruc- tion.	!The destruction !of the temple	!kehancuran !	!destroying !
	!Destruction of !vermins	!pembunuhan !	!killing !
determina- tion	!He came with the !determination.	!keputusan !	!resolve !
	!She is a woman of !a great determi- !nation.	!kepastian/ke- !percayaan !	!resoluteness !
develop- ment	!Development of a !seed to plant	!pertumbuhan !	!gradual un- !folding.
	!The development !of the muscles	!perkembangan !	!thing develop- !ed.
devil	!The spirit of a !cruel devil	!setan !	!satan !
	!He is so much !cruel, he is full !devil.	!maksiat/nafsu !jahat. !	!any evil !spirit !
difference	!A big difference !in prices.	!perbedaan !	!dissimilarity !
	!5-2 :the differ- !ence is 3	!selisih !	!of mathematics !
direction	!Go to the wrong !direction.	!arah !	!course !

	!Direction of fill-	petunjuk	!instruction
	!ing the questions!		!
dirt	!Wash the dirt	!kotoran	!unclean
	!from it.	!	!matter.
	!A dirt road	!tanah	!soil
dish	!His favourite	!makanan	!food
	!dish in Indonesia!		!
	!A meat dish	!mangkuk/pi-	!container
	!	!ring	!
district	!A manufacturing	!datrah	!part of a
	!district.	!	!country
	!London Postal	!distrik	!political or
	!district.	!	!administrative
	!	!	!area.
disturb-	!Political disturb-	!gangguan/ke-	!violent agi-
ance	!ances in the north!	kacauan	!tation in the
	!of Africa.	!	!body politic
	!There is disturb-	!keributan	!disturbing
	!ance up stairs.	!	!
division	!Dacca division;	!bagian atau	!part of district
	!division of plant!	!kelas	!or plant etc.
	!An army division	!dipisi	!unit of two or
	!	!	!more brigades
	!Division of labour!	!pembagian	!act of dividing
dream	!A queer dream	!impi/impian	!during sleep
(v.)	!Realize one's	!lamunan/kayal	!fancy, while
	!dreams	!	!awake
drink	!Give the horse a	!minum	!liquid for
(v.)	!drink	!	!drinking
	!Have a drink	!minuman	!alcoholic
	!please!	!	!liquor.
drop	!A tear drop	!tetes	!globule of
(v.)	!	!	!liquid
	!A drop in tem-	!turun/penurun-	!fall
	!perature	!an	!
drum	!Beat the drum	!genderang	!musical ins-
(v.)	!	!	!trument.
	!An oil drum	!drum/tong	!thing shaped
	!	!	!like a drum.
dust	!Dust on the road	!debu	!dry earth or
(v.)	!	!	!other matter in
	!	!	!fine powder

	!Our dust	!debu jazat	!mortal remains
duty	!My duty to the !children is !	!kewajiban	!what is moral- !ly
	!The duty of the !Headmaster	!tugas !	!task !
	!Pay duty to ..	!bea cukai	!customs
earth	!Nothing on earth !would make me ...!	!bumi	!the abode of !man kind.
	!Come down to the !earth	!tanah !	!ground, soil !
ease (v.)	!Ease and comfort !	!keringanan !	!absence of !difficulties
	!Did it with ease	!senang	!cheerfully
edge (v.)	!The edge of the !knife to cut it	!mata pisau !	!sharp edge !
	!The edge of the !cliff.	!batas/pinggir !	!border !
effect (v.)	!Cause and effect !He said it is on- !ly for effect	!akibat/hasil !kesan !	!result !impression !
effort	!Make an effort to !do it quickly.	!usaha !	!putting forth !of strength or !struggle.
	!One of my best !effort.	!prestasi/ !hasil	!achievement !
empire	!The Holy Roman !Empire	!tahta !	!rule, power, !form of govern- !ment.
	!The British Em- !pire is the	!daerah keka- !saran	!area of land !
end (v.)	!The end of the !world or road.	!hari akhir !	!the furthest !point/end
	!Served his wicked !ends.	!tujuan !	!aim !
engine	!Fire engine !The train has two !engines.	!mesin !motor !	!machine !power pro- !ducing machine
engineer	!She is an engineer ! !	!insinyur ! !	!person who de- !signs machines, !bridges etc.
	!The chief engineer !of a ship	!masinis !	!person in con- !trol of an engine

entrance	!The entrance of !the King !The entrance to !the hall	!masuknya ! ! Pintu masuk !	!the act of !entering !door-way, !gate
envelop (v.)	!I need some !envelope !The airship !envelop made of !thick plastic.	!amplop ! !bungkus ! !	!covering of !letter !general and !figurative !senses.
essence	!Caution is the !essence of his !character. !Essence of flowers	!watak dasar ! ! !sari, minyak ! !wangi	!most !important !quality. !perfume, essen !tial oil
evening	!At seven in the !evening ! ! !A musical/pleasant !evening	!malam ! ! ! !pesta !	!part of the !day between !about 6pm to !bedtime. !party
event	!The chief events !of the years !before he came. !It is easy to be !wise after the !event.	!peristiwa ! ! !hasil/akibat ! !	!happening ! ! !result, !outcome !
evil (adj.)	!Deliver us from !evil !Speak evil about !someone	!dosa ! !jahat !	!sin ! !harm !
examina - tion	!She has a good !examination of her !illness. !An examination of !Physic	!pemeriksaan ! ! !ujian/test !	!being !examined ! !testing of !knowledge or !ability.
example	!An example of a !work !Follow your !example	!contoh ! !teladan !	!sample, !specimen !model !
excuse	!There is no excuse !for you, my dear	!maaf !	!forgiveness, !pretended

	!	!	!reason for a
	!	!	!fault.
	!Feeble excuse for	!alasan	!reason for
	!one's laziness	!	!exemption
exercise	!Exercises for one's	!pekerjaan/la	!employment
(v.)	!power of mind and	!tihan	!
	!body.	!	!
	!Write a French	!pekerjaan ru-	!school task
	!exercises	!mah	!
expense	!The expense of a	!biaya	!pending
	!good education	!	!
	!At the expense of	!pengorbanan	!the cost
	!his reputation	!	!
expression	!Clear expression	!ungkapan	!outward sign
	!of one's feeling	!	!of inner
	!	!	!forces, thought
	!Used some curious	!peribahasa	!form of words
	!expression to	!	!or symbols
	!tease.	!	!
	!She has a very sad	!air muka	!of face
extension	!Extension of a	!panjangnya	!act of pull-
	!building	!	!ing or spread
	!	!	!ing out.
	!New house in the	!pengluasan/	!the extended
	!northern extension	!tambahan	!part
	!of the town.	!	!
	!Extension of	!penambahan	!continued
	!education	!	!
eye	!See with my eyes	!mata	!the organ of
(v.)	!	!	!sight
	!In the eye of the	!pandangan	!in the law
	!laws	!	!point of view
face	!A pretty face	!muka/wajah	!countenance
(v.)	!	!	!the front part
	!	!	!of the head.
	!Angry face; pale	!rupa	!look,
	!face	!	!expression
	!Say it to his face	!dihadapannya/	!presence
	!	!dimukanya	!
failure	!Our efforts ended	!kegagalan	!non success
	!in failure	!	!
	!A failure of	!kekurangan	!inadequacy
	!justice	!	!

faith	!Put faith in human !goodness !The Christian !faith	!kepercayaan ! !iman !	!trust, !loyalty !in religious !sense
fall (v.)	!The fall of an !apple/the Roman !Empire. !The fall of the !river	!jatuhnya/ke- !runtuhannya ! !penurunan !	!collapse, !accident !descent. !decline, !decrease
fancy (adj.;v.)	!Fancy, not fact ! !I have taken a !fancy to your !sister, Mary.	!kayalan, ke- !inginan ! !rasa senang ! !	!something !imagined !fondness ! !
fashion	!In a fashion !Paris fashion	!cara !mode	!way manner !vogue
fate	!The will of Fate ! !It is my fate to !be a fool	!takdir/kehen- !dak Tuhan ! !nasib !	!supernatural !power, goddess !what is !destined
father	!Mr. Brown is my !father !Our fathers !Father J. Smith !	!ayah ! !nenek moyang !Romo, Pastur !	!parent ! !ancestors !religious !title
fault	!Her fault is that !she is too fussy !It is not my fault ! ! !	!kekurangan/ke- !lemahan !kesalahan ! ! !	!defect of !character !terror, a !piece of !wrong doing.
fear (v.)	!A feeling of fear ! !Did not go for !fear that he might !be hurt.	!rasa takut/ke- ! !takutan ! !kecemasan ! !	!emotion ! !anxiety ! !
feast (v.)	!There will be a !great feast in her !house. !A village feast	!perjamuan ma- !kan ! ! !pesta	!meal ! ! !festival
feed (v.)	!Give an ounce of !medicine at each !feed.	!pemberian ma- !kan ! !	!act of !feeding !

	!Give the horse a	!makanan	!food
	!feed	!	!
fellow	!A nice fellow	!orang	!person
	!My school fellows	!teman	!associate
fellowship	!Their fellowship	!persahabatan	!camradship
	!is fair	!	!
	!He gets a fellow-	!keanggotaan	!membership
	!ship from N.D.Coll.	!	!
fever	!He got fever	!panas	!condition of
	!	!	!body
	!Malaria fever	!demam	!disease caus-
	!	!	!ing pyrexia
field	!A corn field	!ladang	!enclosed agri-
	!	!	!cultural land
	!The field of	!gelanggang	!province
	!History	!	!
	!Football field	!lapangan	!wide area,
	!	!	!expense
figure (v.)	!Geometrical figure	!gambar	! pattern,
	!	!	!diagram
	!Your figure 7	!angka/bentuk	!number, shape
	!looks like a 9	!	!
film	!A film of mist	!lapisan	!thin layer
	!I do not like a	!ceritera film	!action
	!bad film	!	!picture
	!A roll of film	!film	!gelatine pre-
	!	!	!pared for use
	!	!	!in photo-
	!	!	!graphy.
finger (v.)	!I have ten fingers	!jari	!parts of hand
	!The finger of God	!tangan Tuhan	!God's power
	!Lay a finger on	!menyentuh	!touch
	!her arm	!	!lightly
finish (v.)	!The finish of a	!akhir	!the end
	!race	!	!
	!A fine finish on	!gosokan	!polish
	!the wood	!	!
fire (v.)	!Sit by the fire	!perapian/api	!the element,
	!	!	!means of
	!	!	!heating.
	!A house on fire	!kebakaran	!conflagra-
	!	!	!tion

	!Under fire	!tembak	!discharge of
	!	!	!guns
flat (adv.;adj.)	!The flat of his hand.	!bagian rata	!flat part of
	!	!	!
	!It divided into flats.	!rumah bertingkat	!apartment
	!	!kat-tingkat	!
flavour (v.)	!The flavour of food.	!bau sedap/ra-	!sensation of
	!	!sedap dari	!taste or smell
	!The book has an unpleasant flavour!	!bau	!give bad smell
	!	!	!
flesh	!The flesh of goat	!daging	!meat
	!Desires of the flesh	!nafsu yang	!animal aspect
	!	!buruk	!of man's na-
	!	!	!ture.
floor	!Sit down on the floor.	!lantai	!the ground
	!	!	!
	!The ground floor	!tingkat	!set of rooms
flower (v.)	!Pick some flowers	!bunga	!part of plant
	!In the flower of her youth.	!masa yang me-	!the best part
	!	!nyenangkan	!
foot	!I walk on foot	!kaki	!part of body
	!Three feet one yard	!dasar ukuran	!measure of
	!	!	!length
	!The foot of the wine glass	!alas/dasar	!base of
	!	!	!
force (v.)	!The police Force	!angkatan	!army/police
	!By force of his power	!desakan/do-	!strength
	!	!rongan	!
	!Use force to kill	!kekerasan	!violence
	!kill his family	!	!
fork	!I never use this fork	!garpu/alat	!implement
	!	!berbentuk	!
	!	!garpu.	!
	!A fork in the road or the tree	!cabang(pohon)	!anything so
	!	!	!shaped.
form (v.)	!Having the form of a man.	!bentuk	!figure
	!	!	!
	!It is merely a matter of form.	!kebiasaan	!fixed, routine
	!	!	!
fortune	!Try one's fortune	!keperuntungan	!luck, good luck
	!Seek one's fortune	!jalan hidup	!career
	!	!	!

	!Make one's fortune!	!kekayaan	!money	
frame (v.)	!Frame of a build- !ing	!kerangka	!skeleton, open !construction	
	!In this frame of !mind.	!keadaan	!temporary !state of	
	!His great frame !was supported on !thin legs.	!badan	!body	
	freedom	!He needs freedom	!kebebasan	!not being !bound by rules !for man.
		!Speak with a great !freedom.	!kejujuran	!frankness
front (adj.)	!The front of the !building	!bagian depan	!opposite of !back	
	!At the front	!garis depan	!military use	
fruit	!Eat fruit, bear !fruit	!buah	!part of tree !that contains !seeds.	
	!The fruits of my !hard labour.	!hasil dari	!result of	
	fur	!A coat edged with !fur.	!bulu	!hair
	!A parcel of furs	!kulit ber- !bulu.	!skins	
game	!Fun and games	!permainan	!amusement, !children's !play	
	!In-door games	!pertandingan	!competition	
	!We play a poor	!permainan	!a particular !contest	
	gap	!A gap in one's !knowledge.	!celah/keku- !rangan	!unfilled, !interval
	!There is a deep !gap on the road.	!lubang	!opening	
gas	!Oxygen is a gas	!gas (benda !yang bersifat	!form of matter	
		!gas.		
	!Turn down the gas !if you want	!gas (alat un- !tuk mengatur	!means of heat- !ing or light- !ing	
generosity	!Showing generosity!	!kebaikan hati	!nobility	

	!His generosity	!kedermawanan-	!liberality
	!let us build it.	!	!
girl	!I have three	!puteri/anak	!female child
	!girls.	!perempuan	!or young
	!	!	!woman.
	!She is my girl	!kekasih	!sweetheart
gift	!Give him a gift	!hadiah/	!present
	!	!penberian	!
	!She has a special	!talent/bakat	!ability
	!gift.	!	!
glass	!Made of glass	!kaca	!easily broken
	!	!	!and transparent
	!	!	!substance.
	!A glass of wine	!gelas	!article made
	!	!	!of glass
	!My glasses	!kaca mata/	!lens
	!	!lensa	!
glory	!Win glory; to the	!kehormatan,	!honour
	!glory of God	!kemuliaan	!
	!The glory of King	!keindahan	!beauty and
	!	!dan kekayaan	!splendour
God	!A pagan god	!dewa	!goddess
	!Jesus the Son of	!Tuhan	!the Creator
	!God.	!	!
good	!For the Good of	!kebaikan	!that which is
	!all people.	!	!good.
	!He sells leather	!barang	!merchandise
	!goods in his shop!	!	!
government	!The art of govern-	!pemerintahan!	!act of
	!ment nowadays.	!	! governing
	!Democratic govern-	!pemerintahan!	!system of ...
	!ment.	!	!
	!Our Government	!pemerintah	!present or-
	!	!	!ganization in
	!	!	!power.
governor	!The governor of	!gubernur	!of state or
	!South Carolina	!	!province
	!The Board of Go-	!kepala	!of a hospital,
	!vernors of the	!	! or others
	!Royal Hospital	!	!
grace	!God's graces	!rahmat /	!favour ,
(v.)	!for all of us.	!pertolongan	!graciousness

	!Her grace in	!kelemah-lam-	!gracefulness
	!dancing	!butannya	!
	!Do it with a good	!senang hati	!easy behaviour
	!grace.	!	!
grain	!A grain of wheat	!butir	!single seed of
	!A grain of gold	!0,0548 gram	!smallest unit
	!	!	!of weight.
grammar	!The grammar of	!tatabahasa	!structure etc.
	!English	!	!of language
	!Grammar	!buku	!book
green (adj.)	!The girl dressed	!hijau	!colour
	!in green.	!	!
	!Village green	!lapangan	!grassy
	!	!	!expanse.
ground (v.)	!Under the ground	!tanah/dasar	!the surface of
	!	!	!the earth.
	!On what ground ?	!alasan	!reason
growth	!This fertilizer	!pertumbuhan	!process of
	!helps the growth	!	!growing
	!of the young tree!	!	!
	!The growth of our	!perkembangan	!increase
	!education	!	!
guard (v.)	!Be on one's guard	!penjagaan	!from fencing
	!Guard of Honor	!pengawal	!military guard
	!Guard of a train	!penjaga/pe-	!a man guarding
	!	!ngawal	!
guide (v.)	!A guide led me	!petunjuk	!person who
	!over the mountain!	!jalan	!shows the way
	!A guide book	!pegangan	!A handbook
gun	!Guns of a ship	!meriam	!firearm
	!I have a short	!senapan	!rifle
	!gun from him	!	!
hall	!Dining hall	!ruangan/kanar!	!large room
	!Westminster Hall	!gedung	!large room/
	!	!pertemuan	!house for pu-
	!	!untuk umum.	!blic use.
hammer (v.)	!I have no hammer	!pemukul/palu	!tool
	!The hammer of the	!anak loncong	!special use :
	!old clock etc.	! dll.	!of clock, piano
hand (v.)	!I have two hands	!tangan	!part of body
	!The hand of laws	!kekuasaan	!idea of power
	!On the other hand!	!tetapi	!but

head	!A head with a hat!	!kepala	!part of body
	!Head of the school!	!pemimpin/ke-	!idea of lead-
	!	!pala sekolah	!ership.
heart	!Head of the bone	!pangkal	!top of
	!Heart disease	!jantung	!organ of our
	!	!	!body
	!Speak from one's	!perasaan	!seat of the
	!heart.	!	!feeling
	!Lose heart	!gairah	!enthusiasm
heaven	!The heart of the	!inti/pokok/	!core
	!matter.	!pusat	!
	!Stars in heaven	!langit	!the sky
	!Angels in heaven	!surga	!paradise
help (v.)	!The will of heaven!	!Yang Maha	!divine power
	!	!Kuasa	!
	!It has a great	!pertolongan	!assistance
!help for you.	!	!	
height	!There is no help	!pencegahan/	!preventive,
	!for it.	!perbaikan	!remedy
	!The height of the	!puncak,	!top, high
hole	!mountain	!tingginya	!degree of
	!The Heights of	!kemuliaan	!the glory of
	!Abraham.	!	!
honour (v.)	!The hole in the	!lubang	!depression,
	!ground.	!	!cavity
	!Rabbit hole	!liang	!animal's
hope (v.)	!	!	!burrow.
	!Gain honour in ..	!kehormatan	!good name and
	!	!	!respect of
	!	!	!the others
	!On her honour	!kedudukan	!reputation,
	!	!	!selfrespect.
host	!An honour degree	!pangkat,	!title
	!in science	!titel	!
	!I have no hope	!harapan	!feeling of
	!at all.	!	!expectation
hope (v.)	!	!	!and desire
	!The hope of our	!pengharapan	!person on
	!party this year	!	!which hope is
host	!	!	!based.
	!His eldest son	!tuan rumah	!person who
	!acted as the host!	!	!entertains

	!He is the host	!pemilik/pe-	!Inn or hotel
	!of it	!nguasa	!keeper.
house	!At our houses in	!rumah	!human
(v.)	!New York city	!	!habitation
	!House of Assembly	!badan, dewan	!assembly, or-
	!	!perkumpulan	!ganization
	!A noble and	!keluarga	!family
	!ancient house	!	!
hunter	!My father is a	!peamburu	!man who hunts
	!good hunter.	!	!
	!We have a good	!kuda untuk	!horse
	!hunter	!berburu.	!
imagina-	!He has not much	!daya khayal	!power of
tion	!imagination.	!	!picturing in
	!	!	!the mind or
	!	!	!things pictured
	!It is only imagi-	!khayalan	!what is imagin-
	!nation of a girl	!	!ed by someone
	!The book is full	!keaslian	!originality
	!of imagination.	!	!
imitation	!imitation is a	!peniruan	!act
	!form of flattery	!	!
	!An imitation of	!tiruan	!something done
	!A King's life	!	!in imitation
increase	!Increase of know-	!penambahan/	!act
	!ledge	!perkembangan	!
	!The increase is	!kenaikan/per-	!amount
	!due to better cul-	!tambahan	!
	!tivation	!	!
influence	!Sunlight has an	!pengaruh	!effect
(v.)	!influence on our	!	!
	!health.	!	!
	!He has no influence	!kekuasaan	!power
	!over all of us.	!	!
informa-	!Give the informa-	!keterangan	!informing, be-
tion	!tion to her.	!	!ing informed
	!Can you give me	!pengumuman	!denunciation
	!the information?	!	!
inquiry	!Make an inquiry	!pemeriksaan	!course of
	!into ...	!	!investigation
	!Make inquiries	!pertanyaan?	!questions



interest (v.)	!Buy an interest !in the business ! !This is no interest !to me. !	!bunga ! ! ! !	!money charged !for the use !of money.
interfer- ence	!The interference !of the government!	!campur tangan !	!act of inter- !fering
	!The interference !in the child !language.	!gangguan ! !	!scientific use !(interfering) !
introduc- tion	!A good introduc- !tion of a book.	!perkenalan / !pendahuluan	!act of intro- !ducing ,preface
	!It is a good in- !troduction for !your mission .	!pengantar ! !	!social presenta- !tion !
invention	!The safety razor !is a new invention!	!penemuan	!thing invented
	!The invention of !printing	!penemuan !	!act of invent- !ing
iron (v.;adj.)	!It is made of !iron.	!besi !	!metal !
	!I have no iron !these now.	!seterika !	!instrument made !of iron for !ironing.
joint (adj.)	!arm joint,elbow !joint.	!persendian, !sandi	!place where !something is !joined.
	!Finger joints	!ruas2	!similar movable
			!for fixed mecha- !nical parts.
joy	!Jump for joy	!bahagia	!emotion: its
	!My children are !a great joy .	!kegembiraan/ !kebahagian	!manifestation !cause of
judge (v.)	!Judge of the !High Court	!hakim !	!public officer !with authority
	!I am no judge !music.	!orang yang !tidak mengerti se- !mesta (musik)	!to judge cases !qualified and able !to give judge- !ment?

judgement	!A man of a good	!pendapat/	!power of
	!judgement	!pengadilan	!judging
	!In my judgement	!pikiran/pem-	!opinion
	!	!dapat	!
	!The Day of Judge-	!pengadilan /	!religious
!ment	!pemeriksaan	!sense	
key (v.)	!The key of the	!kunci	!metal instru-
	!front door	!	!ment for mov-
	!	!	!ing the belt
	!	!	!of a lock.
	!Key of his success!	!petunjuk	!thing that
!	!	!provides an	
!	!	!answer to	
!The key of C	!kunci nada	!a particular	
!	!	!note in music	
knot (v.)	!Tie a rope in a	!simpul	!parts of one
	!knot.	!	!or more ropes
	!	!	!twisted.
	!A knot in wood	!mata kayu /	!lump, mass,
	!or of people	!segarambol	! or group
knowledge	!All branches of	!pengetahuan	!learning
	!human knowledge	!	!
	!A wide knowledge	!kesadaran	!awareness of a
	!of the facts	!	!fact
lady	!I saw many ladies!	!nyonya2 besar	!women of good
	!near your house.	!	!social position
	!Lady Alice Smith	!yang mulia	!idea of title
land (v.)	!My native land	!tanah/negeri	!natural
	! is England.	!asal (leluhur	!territory of
	!Own a lot of land!	!kekayaan	!property
	!in Ireland.	!tanah	!
	!By land and sea	!darat	!opposite of sea
law	!Roman law	!hukum	!a body of law
	!The Diverce Law	!undang2	!a particular
	!	!	!bill
lead (v.)	!Lead-works	!timah-hitam	!metal
	!Take the lead	!pimpinan	!action of
	!	!	!guiding
leaf	!The leaf of a tree!	!daun	!part of a plant
	!Turn over a new	!halaman	!page, any thin
	!leaf ,please !	!	!sheet.

letter	!Capital letters	!huruf	!sign repre-
	!	!	!senting sounds
	!I got a letter	!surat	!written
library	!yesterday.	!	!message.
	!I have the home	!seseri buku2	!collection of
	!University Library!		!books.
	!Public Library	!perpustakaan	!room, build-
	!	!	!ing for a coll-
light (v.;adj.)	!	!	!lection of
	!	!	!books.
	!Sun light	!electric	!penerangan,
	!light	!cahaya	!opposite dark-
	!	!	!ness which
limb	!	!	!makes things
	!	!	!visible.
	!An electric light!	!lampu	!lamp
line (v.)	!Tear him limb	!tangan dan	!part of body
	!from limb.	!kaki	!
	!It has many limbs!	!cabang pohon	!bough
life	!Telegraph line	!tali, kawat	!string, wire
	!A line of poetry	!baris/sebaris	!row of words
	!Line of thought	!arah	!showing direc-
	!	!	!tion, tendency
load (v.)	!A good, sad, happy	!hidup	!the period of
	!life	!	!one's existence
	!Necessity of life!	!kehidupan	!state of being
	!in this world.	!	!alive
lock (v.)	!A load for a cart!	!muatan	!that which is
	!	!	!carried/support-
	!	!	!ed.
length	!A load of sin	!beban	!burden, weight
	!The lock of the	!kunci	!mechanism used
	!new house.	!	!for fastening
	!	!	!doors, gates etc
look (v.)	!Canal lock	!pintu air	!enclosed sec-
	!	!	!tion of a canal
	!The length of the	!panjang	!measurement
	!rope you bought	!	!from end to end
look (v.)	!Length of time/	!lamanya	!measurement of
	!of a journey	!	!time or space
	!Have a look at it!	!pandangan	!act of looking
look (v.)	!The sad look on	!wajah/muka	!appearance of
	!her pale face.	!	!

lord	!My Lord	!bangsawan	!title
	!	!yang dipertuan!	
	!Obey no lord or	!penguasa	!ruler
	!king in your life!	!	!
	!Our Lord's prayer!	!Tuhan	!God
loss	!Loss of life	!kehilangan	!being lost
	!Our loss in busi-	!kerugian	!failure to
	!ness	!	!obtain or win
lot	!A lot of fish	!banyak sekali	!much, many
	!You may have the	!semua	!all
	!lot of it	!	!
love	!Love of a friend	!cinta	!affection
(v.)	!She is my lover	!kekasih	!person loved
luck	!Have a good luck	!nasib	!fortune
	!Have the luck to	!keberuntungan!	!good fortune
	!see the Queen.	!	!
mail	!Have my mail come!	!surat-surat.	!letters
(v.)	!yet, father ?	!	!
	!The Calcuta mail	!kereta api	!transport of
	! was late	!	!letters
man	!Any man would be	!pria/orang	!person
(v.)	!glad to see her	!lelaki	!
	!grew up and be-	!orang dewasa	!adult
	!come a man	!	!
	!The brain of man	!manusia	!human
manner/s	!He has a self-con-	!sikap	!air
	!fident manner	!	!
	!Manners and cus-	!kebiasaan	!way in which
	!oms	!	!things are done
	!	!	!or happened
	!Good manners	!tingkah laku	!behaviour
mark	!Boundary mark	!tanda/garis	!indication of
(v.)	!	!	!a limit
	!Post mark	!cap, bekas?	!indication put
	!	!	!on thing.
marriage	!Offer a marriage	!pernikahan	!union of man
	!	!	!and woman as
	!	!	!husband and wife
	!Marriage at the	!pesta perni-	!the wedding
	!church.	!kahan	!ceremony
mass	!A shapeless mass	!seonggek	!quantity of
	!of snow.	!	!matter.

	!He has masses of	!banyak sekali	!a large amount
	!money	!	!
	!Educate the masses	!jembel/kelas	!lower classes
	!	!rendah	!of society
	!Holy Mass	!Kurban Misa	!religious
	!	!	!ceremony
master	!Servant and	!tuan/bendara	!man who has
(v.)	!master	!	!others working
	!	!	!for him.
	!Master of the	!pengawas	!controller
	!house	!	!
	!Study the old	!pelukis ter-	!great
	!master	!kenal	!painters
match	!Find one's match	!pasangan	!equal,
(v.)	!	!	!equivalent
	!Cricket match	!pertandingan	!contest
	!I need a match	!korek api	!that used to
	!	!	!make fire
material	!Raw material	!bahan	!that of which
	!	!	!something is
	!	!	!made.
	!Gathering materi-	!fakta-fakta/	!fact,
	!als for discuss-	!data	!happenings
	!sion.	!	!etc.
matter	!Dead matter	!unsur mati,	!substance
(v.)	!	!organ	!
	!Business matters	!sahal-sahal,	!affair
	!	!hal-hal	!
	!What is the	!kesukaran	!trouble
	!matter?	!	!
meal	!Friday meal	!makan	!occasion of
	!	!	!feasting
	!Oat meal	!tepung kasar	!ground grain
meat	!Roast meat	!daging(ter-	!flesh of
	!	!nak)	!animal
	!Say grace before	!makanan	!food in
	!meat	!	!general
mechanic/sIA	!motor mechanic	!montir	!skilled
	!	!	!workman
	!Mechanics is	!mekanika	!science of
	!taught by Mr.Hill!	!	!motion and
	!	!	!force.

	!Air is a mixture	!senyawa/per-	!that made by
	!	!senyawaan	!mixing
model	!Quite a model	!teladan/ideal	!that to be
	!school	!	!imitated
	!The latest model	!model/ciptaan	!design
	!of the Morris car!	!	!
	!Clay model	!contoh	!solid repre-
	!	!	!sentation
modesty	!He can be the	!kerendahan	!humility
	!model of our	!hati	!
	!modesty.	!	!
	!Her modesty makes	!kesederhanaan	!womanly
	!her more attrac-	!	!propriety
	!tive.	!	!
moment	!He is here at	!saat	!short space
	!this moment	!	!of time
	!An affair of a	!hal yang pen-	!importance
	!great moment	!ting	!
moral	!As a moral but	!soyan santun	!good
(adj.)	!not as a legal	!	!behaviour
	!right.	!	!
	!Moral goodness	!moral	!concerning
	!	!	!principles of
	!	!	!right or
	!	!	!wrong.
mouth	!Put it in your	!mulut	!part of face
	!mouth	!	!
	!The mouth of the	!muara	!orifice
	!river	!	!
movement	!Watch his move-	!gerakan	!moving or
	!ment	!	!being moved
	!Political move-	!pergerakan	!act of
	!ment	!	!changing
	!	!	!position.
mystery	!It is a complete	!teka-teki	!being secret
	!mystery	!	!or obscure
	!There is still a	!rahasia	!secret
	!mystery among the	!	!ceremony
	!natives.	!	!
nail	!Don't bite your	!kuku jari	!hard sub-
(v.)	!finger nails	!	!stance over
	!	!	!the outer

	!	!	!tip of a
	!	!	!finger
	!An iron nail	!paku	!piece of metal
	!	!	!pointed at one
	!	!	!end and has a
	!	!	!head at the
	!	!	!other.
name	!In the name of	!nama	!words by which
(v.)	!God	!	!one is spoken,
	!	!	!known.
	!One's good name	!reputasi	!reputation
nature	!Could you discover	!tabiat/pembe-	!essential
	!the nature of	!wasan	!qualities
	!this substance?	!	!
	!A lover of nature	!alam senesta	!the whole uni-
	!	!	!verse and
	!	!	!every created
	!	!	!things.
	!It is against	!sifat alam	!natural
	!nature	!	!character-
	!	!	!istics
need	!There is need of	!kebutuhan	!want, require
(v.)	!food	!	!
	!There is no need	!keperluan	!necessity
	!to do that	!	!
needle	!Sewing needle	!jarum jahit	!piece of
	!	!	!polished steel
	!	!	!used for sewing
	!Compass needle	!jarum penun-	!various things
	!	!juk	!so shaped
nose	!Blow your nose	!hidung orang	!part of body
	!The nose of the	!hidung/bagian	!the most for-
	!aeroplane	!suka	!ward part of
	!	!	!an aircraft.
note	!The black note of	!titi nada	!sign of such a
(v.)	!a plane	!	!sound
	!One pound note	!Uang kertas	!finance
	!See the note in	!catatan	!written
	!the appendix	!	!memorandum
notice	!Give notice that	!keterangan/	!information
(v.)	!a sale will be	!pengumuman	!
	!held.	!perhatian	!

	!He took no notice	!perhatian	!observation
	!Without notice	!tanda/peringat	!warning
	!	!an	!
number	!The number of	!jumlah	!total
(v.)	!people was very	!	!
	!large.	!	!
	!Room number 6	!nomor	!for numero
	!A number of	!beberapa	!some
	!people	!	!
nurse	!Her nurse is sick	!pengasuh	!child's nurse
(v.)	!now	!	!
	!She wants to be a	!perawat	!sick nurse
	!nurse	!	!
nursery	!Children's day	!kamar anak-	!special room
	!nursery	!anak	!for children
	!Nursery garden	!kebun bibit	!place where
	!	!	!young trees
	!	!!	!and plants
	!	!	!raised.
nut	!Coconut, hard nuts	!kacang2an/	!a kind of fruit
	!A nut and a bolt	!sekerup	!small piece of
	!	!	!metal for
	!	!	!screwing on.
object	!A distant object	!benda/barang	!something that
(v.)	!	!	!can be seen or
	!	!	!touched.
	!My aim and object	!tujuan	!that to which
	!	!	!action feeling
	!	!	!and thought is
	!	!	!directed.
observa-	!Careful observa-	!pengawasan	!observing or
tion	!tion has proved	!	!being observed
	!that he is guilty!	!	!
	!His observations	!pendapat	!remark,
	!on bird life	!	!statement on
offence	!An offence against	!kejahatan	!crime, sin
	!God and man	!	!
	!Give offence to	!menghina/hi-	!hurt the
	!somebody	!man	!feeling of
office	!Take office, hold	!jabatan	!position
	!office	!	!
	!	!	!

	!Father is in his	!kantor	!building, or
	!office	!	!room
officer	!Select officers of	!pegawai-pega-	!person with a
	!the club	!wai	!position of
	!	!	!authority or
	!	!	!trust.
	!Officers and crew	!perwira, opsir	!person appoint
	!	!	!ed to command
	!	!	!others in army
operation	!In operation, come	!praktek kerja	!effectiveness
	!into operation	!	!in working
	!Show you the	!cara kerja	!way in which
	!operation of the	!	!something
	!machine.	!	!works.
	!Military opera-	!operasi/kegi-	!movement of
	!tion	!atan	!troops, ships,
	!	!	!aircraft, etc.
orange	!I like orange	!jerak	!fruit
	!Orange colour	!oranye	!colour between
	!	!	!yellow and red
order	!The Benedictine	!ordo, serikat,	!rank or class
(v.)	!Order of Monks	!golongan	!of
	!We go there in	!dalam usaha/	!to obtain
	!order to be able	!supaya dapat	!
	!to meet him.	!	!
	!Give order to	!perintah	!command
organ	!Organs of body	!alat-alat	!any part of
	!	!	!body serving
	!	!	!special
	!	!	!purpose.
	!There is a great	!orgel	!musical
	!organ in the	!	!instrument
	!church.	!	!
origin	!The origin of the	!sumber/asal	!starting point
	!stories	!	!
	!A man of humble	!keturunan	!parentage
	!origin	!	!
outline	!Draw an outline	!sket, kerang-	!lines showing
(v.)	!of the figure	!ka	!shape
	!Give an outline	!garis besar/	!precis
	!of the subject	!inti	!
parent	!His parent are	!orang tua	!father and
	!still alive	!	!mother

	!The parent plant	!induk/pokok/	!lancaster
	!	!asal	!
party	!Political party	!golongan/par-	!body of
	!	!tai	!persons united
	!	!	!in opinion
	!A party of	!reombongan	!group of people
	!soldiers	!	!working, walk-
	!	!	!ing, together.
	!Go the the party	!pesta	!gathering
	!	!	!person of
	!	!	!pleasure.
pass	!Mountain pass	!sela gunung/	!narrow way
(v.)	!	!jalan setapak	!over/through
	!	!	!mountain
	!A written pass	!surat jalan	!permission or
	!	!	!authority to
	!	!	!travel.
paste	!She makes the	!adonan kentel	!a soft moist
(v.)	!flour into paste	!	!mass of flour
	!I need some paste	!perekat	!adhesive
	!to stick this	!	!
	!wall papers.	!	!
path	!Path of stars	!lintasan	!line along
	!	!	!which some-
	!	!	!thing moves.
	!A path by the	!jalan kecil	!way made by
	!river	!	!people walking
pattern	!This is the	!contoh/model	!excellent
	!pattern	!bagus	!example
	!The pattern on	!gambar	!ornamental
	!the plate	!	!design
peace	!Make peace	!damai/tak ada	!absence of war
	!	!perang	!or civil
	!	!	!disturbance
	!This place is	!ketenangan	!quietness
	!quite and I like	!	!
	!its peace.	!	!
pencil	!I need a pencil	!pensil	!drawing
	!	!	!instrument
	!Pencil of light	!berkas? sinar	!thing so
	!	!	!shaped
	!	!	!

plan (v.)	!The plan of the	!gambar/eket	!drawing
	!house	!	!
	!Think out a plan	!rencana	!scheme
plate (v.)	!Steel plates	!pelat/helaihan	!sheet of metal
	!Dinner plate	!piring	!flat dish
play (v.)	!Here children's	!permainan	!recreation
	!play	!	!
	!Write a play; act	!sandiwara	!drama
	!in a play	!	!
player	!He is a good foot	!pemain	!one who plays
	!ball player	!	!a game
	!She is one of the	!ari panggung	!actor/ress
	!best players of	!	!
	!this year.	!	!
	!A record player	!pemain musik	!musician
pleasure	!Pleasure and pain	!suka/kesukaan	!feeling
	!My simple	!kesenangan/ke	!source of
	!pleasure	!sukman	!pleasure
pocket	!Put it in your	!saku	!small part of
	!pocket	!	!clothes for-
	!	!	!ing a small
	!	!	!bag.
	!Watch-pocket	!kantung	!bag
point (v.)	!The point of	!tujuan	!exact place
	!attack	!	!
	!The sharp point	!ujung	!the end of
	!of the needle	!	!
	!Boiling point	!titik	!critical
	!	!	!moment
	!The stock has	!angka	!unit in measur-
	!fallen two points!	!	!ing the quali-
!	!	!ties of an	
!	!	!exhibit.	
position	!The present	!posisi/keada-	!condition
	!position of	!an	!
	!Has a good	!kedudukan	!person's place
	!position as	!	!or rank
	!Find the position	!kedudukan/	!place
	!of the ship	!tempat	!
post (v.)	!Set the post of	!jabatan	!posotion
	!headmaster	!	!
	!Send it by post	!pos/lewat pos	!through mail

	!Door post	!tiang	!pillar
powder (v.)	!Grind to powder	!teping	!flour
	!Gunpowder	!mesiu	!explosive
	!	!	!powder
	!Facepowder	!bedak	!a kind of sub-
	!	!	!stance for skin
power	!A great power of	!kemampuan	!mental
	!mind	!	!ability
	!Power to arrest	!kekuasaan	!strenght of
	!	!	!thing
practice	!Such bad	!praktek-prak-	!action as op-
	!practices are	!tek	!posed to
	!forbidden.	!	!theory
	!Practice makes	!kebiasaan	!repeated
	!perfect	!	!action
prepara- tion	!Make preparation	!persiapan2	!preparing,
	!for camping	!	!being prepared
	!This preparation	!campuran	!thing done to
	!is guaranteed to	!	!get ready for
	!cure headache.	!	!
present (v.;adj.)	!A Christmas	!hadiah	!gift
	!present	!	!
	!For the present	!masa sekarang!	!the time now
	!	!	!passing
president	!Our president is	!kepala negare!	!The head of a
	!Suharto	!	!government
	!President of the	!kepala dari	!head of
	!Board of Trade	!suatu insti-	!institution
	!	!tut	!
preassure	!The preassure of	!tekanan	!pressing
	!my feet	!	!
	!Financial	!kesukaran	!compelling
	!preassure	!	!force
pretence	!Under the pre-	!kepura-puraan!	!pretending
	!tence of trying	!	!
	!to help the poor.!	!	!
	!It is only a pre-	!palsu, semu	!false claim
	!tence of friend-	!	!
	!ship.	!	!
print (v.)	!Out of print	!pencetakkan	!letters in
	!	!	!printed form

	!A colour print	!gambar	!picture
Prisoner	!The prisoners in	!orang-orang	!under trial or
	!the prison	!hukuman	!condemned
	!She is a prisoner!	!tawanan	!that kept in
	!of war	!	!confinement
programme	!Theatre programme!	!acara	!printed paper
	!Our programme for!	!rencana	!scheme
	!our visit to	!	!
	!London	!	!
promise	!Make a promise	!janji	!written or
(v.)	!	!	!spoken under-
	!	!	!taking to do
	!	!	!or not to do.
	!A book of a great!	!pengharapan	!hope of success
	!promise	!	!or good result
property	!The land is my	!milik, harta	!thing owned
	!property	!	!
	!Chemical property!	!sifat	!special
	!	!	!quality of
proposal	!They never make	!saran/usul	!suggestion
	!any proposal	!	!
	!I refused his	!lamaran	!offer
	!proposal	!	!
public	!The public	!masyarakat	!members of the
(adj.)	!	!	!community
	!Public house	!kedai minuman	!house selling
	!	!	!drink
pupil	!I have many pupils	!murid	!children in
	!in the class room!	!	!class
	!She has black	!anak mata/bi-	!that at the
	!pupils	!ji mata	!centre of the
	!	!	!iris of eye
puzzle	!This is really a	!perkara yang	!problem diffi-
(v.)	!puzzle for me	!sukap	!cult to under-
	!	!	!stand or
	!	!	!answer.
	!There are many	!teka teki	!problem
	!puzzles in this	!(silang)	!designed to
	!book	!	!test one's
	!	!	!knowledge
quality	!All the qualities!	!kecakapan	!goodness or
	!of a great ruler	!	!worth

	!Of poor, good,	!mutu	!something that
	!excellent quality!		!is special
quarter	!Come to my	!tempat ting-	!incidence,
(v.)	!quarters	!gal	!location
	!Got some support	!arah	!direction
	!from other	!	!
	!quarters.	!	!
	!Quarter of a	!seperempat	!fourth part of
	!pound	!	!contest,
race	!A horse race	!perlombaan,	!
(v.)	!	!pacuan	!competition
	!The whole Bourbon!	!keturunan	!persons of the
	!race	!	!same descent
	!The Mongolian	!suku bangsa	!nation
	!race	!	!
rail	!Guarded by a	!kisi-kisi	!bar
	!wooden rail	!	!
	!A train running	!rel kereta	!way of a
	!on the rails	!api	!train
rank	!He is at the	!barisan	!line of
(v.)	!first rank	!	!persons
	!People of a high	!derajat, pang!	!position
	!rank	!kat	!
rate	!At a rate of 60	!kecepatan	!standard of
(v.)	!miles an hour	!	!reckoning
	!Rate of exchange	!nilai, kurs	!relationship
	!	!	!between two
	!	!	!currencies.
reason	!For no particular!	!alasan	!fact put
(v.)	!reason	!	!forwards
	!The voice of	!akal budi	!faculty
	!reason	!	!
receiver	!An electrical	!alat penerima!	!apparatus for
	!receiver	!	!receiving
	!He is really a	!penadah, pene-	!person who
	!receiver	!rima	!receives
receipt	!On receipt of the	!penerimaan	!being
	!news	!	!received
	!A receipt for a	!resep masakan!	!recipe
	!fruit cake	!/doktor	!
	!	!	!
	!	!	!

recogni- tion	!The town has !altered beyond !recognition !He got a lot of !money in recogni- !tion of his !services.	!pengenalan ! ! !pengakuan ! ! !	!knowing again ! ! !of a claim; !or right ! !
reference	!Book of reference !In reference to !your letter	!penunjukkan !hubungan !	!referring !concerning !about.
reflection	!My reflection in !the mirror ! !My reflections !upon	!pantulan/ba- !yangan ! !pikiran !	!reflecting, !something !reflected. !thought !
regard (v.)	!Without any !regard to the !cost. !In regard to your !letter !My regard to	!perhatian ! ! !hubungan ! !salam	!care ! ! !reference ! !affection
relation	!Relation of !height to weight !My uncle and !other near rela- !tions.	!hubungan ! !saudara ! !	!connection ! !kin ! !
relief	!Relief from pain !or anxiety !Relief of the !poor	!keringanan ! !sokongan !	!removal of ! !that which !brings
remark (v.)	!He made several ! !Remark at the !flower shop	!pendapat/buah !pikiran ! !pengumuman !	!comment ! !notice !
repair (v.)	!House repairs !In good(bad) !repair ! !	!perbaikan !perawatan ! ! !	!mending !relative con- !dition for !using or being !used.
report (v.)	!Make a report !I do not believe !the report that	!laporan !kabar angin !	!account of !rumour !

	!queen has	!	!
	!abdicated	!	!
reproduc-	!Horse reproduc-	!penbiakan	!process of
tion	!tion	!	!reproducing
	!Make the reproduc-	!salinan	!copy
	!tion of this	!	!
	!Can you give the	!pengulangan	!retelling
	!reproduction	!ceritera	!
resistance	!Made no	!perlawanan	!act
	!resistance	!	!
	!A healthy person	!daya tahan	!power
	!has greater resis-	!	!
	!tance to disease.	!	!
	!Resistance to	!daya tolak	!opposing
	!pressure	!	!force
rest	!Get some rest	!istirahat	!recuperation
(v.)	!We walk and the	!sissanya/yang	!the others
	!rest were to ride	!lain	!
retirement	!The retirement of	!pension, pe-	!retiring, or
	!the headmaster	!ngunduran	!being retired
	!	!diri	!
	!Retirement from	!pengasingan	!going apart
	!the world	!diri	!
return	!His return	!kembali	!coming back
(v.)	!Nothing in return	!balasan	!repayment,
	!for my labour	!	!gain
review	!A review of the	!pertimbangan	!criticism
(v.)	!subject	!	!
	!The review of the	!perbaikan	!revision
	!past	!	!
ribbon	!She wears a silk	!pita	!narrow strip
	!ribbon	!	!of silk
	!Her sails were	!compang-cam-	!worn to
	!torn to ribbons	!ng	!strips
rice	!The farmers grow	!pedi	!the grain
	!rice	!	!
	!He likes to eat	!nasi	!idea of food
	!rice	!	!
	!You cannot find	!beras	!raw rice
	!rice in the	!	!
	!Bakino market.	!	!
	!	!	!

right (adj.;adv.)	!Be in the right	!yang benar	!that which is
	!	!	!right
	!I have the right	!hak	!notifiable
	!to	!	!lain
	!You have to turn	!sisi kanan	!contrasted
	!to the right	!	!with left
rise (v.)	!Give rise to mis-	!penyebab	!cause of
	!understanding	!	!
	!Get a rise in	!kenaikan/tam-	!upwards
	!wages	!bahan	!progress
	!The rise and the	!bangun	!upwards
	!fall of Rome	!	!progress
rod	!Fishing rod	!kayu(pancing)	!thin straight
	!	!	!piece of wood
	!Piston rod	!jeruji	!metal bar
	!The Rod of Jesus	!salib Kristus	!rood, a cross
	!	!	!on which
	!	!	!Christ dead.
roll (v.)	!A roll of cloth,	!segulung/	!something made
	!paper etc.	!gulungan	!into the shape
	!Call the roll	!daftar nama	!official list
	!	!	!of name
room	!Takes less room	!ruang	!space
	!Come to my room	!kamar	!part of a
	!	!	!house or other
	!	!	!building.
rot (v.)	!Dry rot	!kotoran/ke-	!condition of
	!	!rusakkan	!being bad
	!Do not talk rot	!omong kosong	!nonsense
row (v.)	!A row of people	!sebaris/ba-	!number of
	!	!risan	!people or
	!	!	!things in line
	!I cannot study	!keributan,	!noisy dis-
	!with all this row	!pertengkaran	!turbance,uproar
	!going on.	!	!quarrel
	!	!	!
	!Have a row with	!pertengkaran	!
	!the neighbour	!	!
rubbish	!Clear away all	!sampah	!waste material
	!the rubbish	!	!
	!You talk rubbish	!omong kosong	!worthless idea
	!	!	!

rug	!He wrapped him - !self with a rug !She has a beau- !tiful rug in the !living room.	!selimit ! !permadani ! ! ! !peratur/pera- !aturan ! ! !pemerintah	!thick woollen !covering !floor mat of !thick !material.
rule (v.)	!Make a rule ! ! ! !British rule in !India	!aturan/pera- !aturan ! ! ! !pemerintah	!law or custom !which guides !behaviour/ !action. !government
ruler	!Rule lines with a !ruler !The ruler of the !country	!penggaris ! !penjajin nega- !ra ! !	!straight !length of wood !person who !rules or !governs
runner	!He is really a !good runner !Street runner !The runner of the !ledge	!pelari ! !pesuruh/kuli !roda mesin ! ! ! !	!person who !runs !messenger !part on which !something !slides or !moves along
sail (v.)	!The sails of a !sailing ship ! !There was not a !sail in sight	!layar ! ! !perahu ! !	!sheet of !canvas spread !to catch wind. !ship
salt (v.)	!Pass the salt, !please ! ! !This is used as !salt	!garam (makan- !an) ! ! !garam-garaman !	!white sub- !stance used as !flavour for !food. !chemical com- !pound of a met- !al and an acid
scale (v.)	!To a scale of one !inch to the mile !Scale of payments !for work !Fish scales ! !	!skala ! !susunan ! !siek ! !	!scale of a map !for drawing !any graduated !system !hard material !that cover the

	!	!	!skin of fish
	!	!	!reptiles
scene	!The scene between	!peristiwa	!description of
	!Lady X and Mr.Y	!	!an accident
	!Appeared on the	!panggung	!place
	!scene	!	!represented
	!	!	!on the stage
	!	!	!of theatre.
scenery	!All the scenery	!peralatan sanj	!furnishing of
	!was burnt	!diwara	!a theatre
	!The scenery in	!pemandangan	!general nature
	!Switzerland	!	!ral feature
scent	!The scent of the	!harum, minyak	!pleasant smell
(v.)	!flower	!wangi	!perfume
	!Put them off the	!bau	!smell
	!scent	!	!
school	!The grammar	!sekolah	!institution
	!school	!	!
	!The school was	!gedung seko-	!the building
	!burnt down	!lah	!
season	!The four seasons	!musim	!divisions of
	!	!	!the year ac-
	!	!	!cording to
	!	!	!weather.
	!The holiday	!masa	!special time
	!season	!	!for a certain
	!	!	!activity
seat	!Take a seat,	!tempat duduk	!thing on which
(v.)	!please	!	!one sits
	!Reserved seats	!tempat	!place of
	!for leaning	!	!
	!His party got	!kursi keduduk	!place and
	!four seats in	!an	!right to sit
	!Parliament.	!	!in it.
second	!60 second make	!sekon	!unit of time
	!one minute	!	!
	!The second will	!yang kedua	!another after
	!come next	!	!no. 1
secretary	!Dictated it to my	!sekretaris/	!writer/office
	!secretary	!penulis	!worker
	!Secretary of War	!panitera	!government
	!	!	!official

seed (v.)	!Seed of plant ! ! !The seed of !Abraham	!biji ! ! !keturunan !	!that from !which another !plant can grow !descendant !
sense	!The sense of !touch, hearing ! !Sense of honour ! !It does not make !sense at all	!indra ! ! !rasa/sifat ! !arti !	!power of re- !ceiving !sensation !appreciation !of !meaning !
sentence (v.)	!I can make a good !sentence !He is under !sentence of death ! !She cannot keep !the servant !Policemen are !public servants !	!kalimat ! !hukuman ! ! !peleayan/pe- !bantu !hamba rakyat !	!unit of !speech !legal statement !by a judge. ! !domestic !servant !person who !works for !public.
service	!Go into service !Do a service	!dinas/kerja !pelayanan	!employment !helpful act
set (v.)	!The smart set ! !A beautiful china !tea	!pasangan/ke- !lompok !ceperangkat !	!group of !persons !group of !things
settlement	!Made a settlement !in Canada !A marriage !settlement ! !	!koloni ! !mas kawin ! ! !	!colony ! !decision of a !dispute, of a !bill.
shade (v.)	!Sit in the shade ! ! ! ! !All shade of !opinion	!tempat teduh ! ! ! ! !bayang2/warna	!comparative !darknesses caus- !ed by cutting !off of the !direct rays. !degree of !difference
shadow (v.)	!Under the shadow !of the tree	!bayangan !	!area of shade !

	!Run after a sha-	!bayang-bayang!	!idea of un-
	!dow.	!	!reality
share	!Take one's share	!bagian	!take a part
(v.)	!in the work	!	!in something
	!I have some share!	!andil	!company shares
	!in the Bank.	!	!
she	!She is my sister	!wanita	!human/animal
	!	!	!female
	!She has been	!kapal/negeri	!ship, country
	!painted green.	!	!
sheet	!Printed sheets	!lembaran ker-	!broad flat
	!	!tas dll.	!piece of some
	!	!	!thin material
	!Bed sheets	!seprei/slas	!large rec-
	!	!tempat tidur	!tangular piece
	!	!	!of linen
shell	!Sea shell	!kulit loka	!hard outer ,
(v.)	!	!	!covering of
	!The boy found ns-	!bon	!metal case
	!ny shells.	!	!filled with
	!	!	!gun powder.
	!The shell of the	!rangka	!walls, outer
	!boat.	!	!structure of un-
	!	!	!finished
	!	!	!ship.
shelter	!A shelter in the	!tempat per-	!hut or cave
(v.)	!forest.	!lindungan	!etc. that can
	!	!	!be used to hide
	!	!	!oneself from
	!	!	!the sun or rain
	!Take the shelter	!perlindungan	!condition of
	!in one's house	!	!being kept
	!	!	!safe.
shield	!I cannot use a	!perisai	!protection
(v.)	!shield	!atau tameng	!carried on
	!	!	!the arm.
	!Navy is our shield!	!benteng	!something that
	!	!	!protects
shock	!The shock of a	!guncangan/	!violent blow,
(v.)	!blow or battle.	!getaran	!shaking
	!Her death was a	!pukulan	!sudden, violent
	!great shock	!	!disturbance.

shop (v.)	!She has a shop	!toko	!retail es-
	!near my house.	!	!tablishment
	!Workshop, machine-	!bengkel	!place where
	!shop.	!	!repairing or
	!	!	!manufacturing
	!	!	!done.
shower (v.)	!A shower of rain	!pancaran	!brief fall of
	!	!	!rain
	!A shower of letter	!hujan (ki-	!rain, large num-
	!	!asan)	!ber of things
	!	!	!come together
sight	!Lose one's sight	!penglihatan	!power of seeing
	!It is a wonderful	!pemandangan	!thing seen
	!sight.	!	!
sign (v.)	!Clean finger-nails	!tanda	!indication
	!are the sign of	!	!
	!gentlemen.	!	!
	!Algebraic signs	!simbol ²	!symbol
silver (adj.)	!Pure silver	!perak	!metal
	!Count the silver	!mata uang	!coinage
sir	!Sir John Smith	!gelar yang	!title
	!	!dipertuan	!
	!Dear Sir,	!yang terhormat	!in letter
	!	!mat	!
sister	!She is my sister	!kakak puteri	!daughter of
	!	!	!the same
	!	!	!parents.
	!She is a sister	!biarawati	!nun
	!Sister Anna is a	!perawat	!nurse
	!good persons	!	!
size	!The size of	!ukuran	!magnitude
	!What size do you	!nomor	!one of the
	!take in boots.	!	!standard and
	!	!	!numbered
	!	!	!classes
skirt (v.)	!A woman's skirt	!rok/bebe	!woman's gar-
	!	!	!ment hanging
	!	!	!from waist
	!The skirt of the	!pinggiran	!ledge
	!town.	!	!
sleep (v.)	!I could not get	!tidur	!rest in body
	!any sleep.	!	!and mind.

	!The last sleep of	!kematian	!death
	!his wife ...	!	!
society	!I enjoy his so-	!pergaulan/	!association
	!ciety	!lingkungan	!with others
	!A danger to our	!masyarakat	!public
	!society.	!	!
	!The literary so-	!kelompok	!a group
	!ciety	!	!
solution	!Make the solution	!larutan	!from dissolving
	!of sugar ,please	!	!a gas or solid
	!	!	!in liquid.
	!I cannot find the	!pemecahan	!answer to,
	!solution of this	!	!ways of
	!problem.	!	!
son	!He is the first	!anak lelaki	!male child of
	!son of Mr.Brown	!	!a parent
	!Can you help me,	!anak(panggilan)	!a form of
	!son ?	!bagi orang yg	!address
	!	!lebih muda)	!
	!He is my son in	!menantu lela-	!husband of
	!law.	!ki	!one's daughter
	!I do not have any	!cucu lelaki	!son of one's
	!grandson.	!	!son or daughter
soul	!Body and soul	!jiwa /nyawa	!non material
	!	!	!part of a human
	!	!	!body.
	!He has no poetry	!rasa/jiwa/	!emotional and
	!in soul	!bakat	!intellectual
	!	!	!energy.
	!She is a good	!orang/pribadi	!person
	!soul to anyone	!	!
speech	!I can tell from	!percakapan	!act or manner
	!your speech	!	!of speaking
	!He makes a good	!pidate	!oration
	!speech last night!	!	!
spirit	!The letter but	!semangat	!mood, inspi-
	!not the spirit of!	!	!ration
	!the law.	!	!
	!Body and spirit	!jiwa/nyawa/	!soul
	!	!roh	!
	!Good,evil spirits!	!setan/malaekat	!devil/angel
spot	!A quiet spot	!tempat	!place



	!A spot of ink on !my skirt.	!noda !	!small mark of !
square	!Draw a square on !the blackboard ! !The square of !four is sixteen ! !	!bujur sangkar ! ! !pangkat dua ! ! !	!figure with !four equal !sides. !result when a !number is mul- !tiplied by it- !self.
staff	!She needs a staff !to walk ! !The staff of a !business ! !	!tongkat ! ! !para pegawai ! ! !	!stick ! ! !group of assis- !tants working !together under !a manger
stage	!Go on the stage !at this stage of !the work.	!panggung !masa !	!theatre !period of !development
stair/s	!Go up stairs ! !The child was !sitting on the !bottom stair.	!tingkat atas ! !tangga ! !	!room above the !others !steps ! !
stamp (v.)	!Postage stamps ! ! !A rubber stamp ! !	!perangko ! ! !cap ! !	!piece of print- !ed paper stuck !on letters !that which is !used to make a !mark
stand (v.)	!Make one's stand ! !A hat stand !	!kedudukan/ !perhentian !gantungan/ !sandaran	!stopping of !motion !a small article !of support
state (v.)	!In a terrible !state. ! !Secretary of !State; United !States of America! !Ohio State !	!keadaan ! ! !pemerintah/ !negara ! ! !daerah ! !	!condition ! ! !government ! ! !area under one !government
station (v.)	!Bus station !	!station !	!gantonment, de- !pot etc.

	!Police station	!kantor/pang-	!place of spe-
	!	!kalan/markas	!cial work
step	!Take three steps	!langkah	!a pace in
	!	!	!walking
	!A store step	!anak tangga	!place for feet
	!	!	!when going
	!	!	!from one to
	!	!	!another level
	!I know her step	!banyi langkah	!the sound of
	!	!	!one's step
stock (v.)	!Lay a large stock	!simpanan	!store of goods
	!Have one million	!saham/andil	!money lent to
	!in the stocks.	!	!government in
	!	!	!return for
	!	!	!interest.
stone	!Built stone by	!batu	!substance
	!stone.	!	!
	!She has a lot of	!permata	!jewels
	!precious stones	!	!
stop (v.)	!Put a stop to ..	!penutup/akhir-	!stopping or
	!	!an	!being stopped
	!Put full stop !	!titik	!punctuation
	!	!	!mark.
store (v.)	!Lay in a store of	!gudang,simpan-	!a room for
	!	!an	!keeping
	!A great store of	!barang yang	!the things kept
	!silk.	!disimpan	!
	!Sarinah Depart-	!toko	!shop
	!ment Store	!	!
story	!It is really a	!ceritera	!narrative
	!good story	!	!
	!That is only a	!dusta/bohong	!lie
	!story of him	!	!
stream	!Sitting by a small	!sungai kecil	!river
	!stream.	!	!
	!She walked against	!arus/aliran	!current
	!the stream.	!	!
stroke	!Killed seven flies	!pukulan	!a blow
	!at one stroke	!	!
	!A stroke of a pen	!gerakan	!single
	!	!	!movement
	!A good stroke of	!hasil	!result

string	!Tie up a parcel !with a fine string! !A string of pearls!	!tali ! !seikat/seun-	!a piece of !fine cord. !connected ! !series.
stuff (v.)	!That stuff used to !fix glass in a !window. !She has a good !stuff for a skirt!	!bahan, barang ! ! !kain/bahan !	!any liquid or !solid, raw, or !manufactured !cloth !
sun	!The sun sets in !the west. ! ! !I like sitting in !the sun.	!matahari ! ! ! !sinar mataha- !ri /panas	!the heavenly !body from which !the earth gets !light/warmth. !light
supply (v.)	!Supply and demand ! !Till our supply !was used.	!permintaan ! !persediaan !	!quantities !asked for !stores !
support (v.)	!A support holding !up the roof. !She needs a great !support of him	!penopang/ti- !ang penyangga !dukungan, so- !kongon	!supporting, be- !ing supported !that which !supports
suspicion	!Have suspicion of ! !No suspicion that !he will cheat her!	!kecurigaan ! !kesangsian !	!imagination !of evil. !doubt !
sweet (adj.)	!I have some sweet ! !I do not like !sweet.	!manisan/gula ! !puding !	!idea of sugar !or candies !pudding !
sympathy	!Sympathy with you ! !Had no sympathy !with the Pacifists!	!rasa simpati ! !persetujuan !	!feeling of !others !agreement !
system	!Solar system ! !System of short- !hand writing	!susunan ! !cara/metode !	!organized !whole. !methods !
taste (v.)	!The sense of !taste	!perasa/penge- !cap !	!sense by which !flavour is !known.

	!A taste for low !companies.	!penghargaan !	!appreciation !
	!Show good taste !in her dresses	!kepandaian !mematut diri	!artistic sense !
tea	!High tea !	!hidangan ma- !kanan	!meal !
	!I drink tea	!minuman teh	!drink
	!A pound of tea !	!daunteh !	!plant; prepared !tea leaves.
tear (v.)	!A tear in my coat !Her tears roll !down her cheeks	!sobekan !air mata ?	!torn place !salty water !coming from !one's eyes
temper	!Lose one's temper !She has a sweet !temper.	!marah !sifat/watak !	!anger !disposition !
temple	!The temple of her !goddess !	!candi/pura/ !kuil !	!place used for !the worship !of a god
	!We have two tem- !ples. ! ! !	!pelipis ! ! !	!flat part of !both sides of !the head bet- !ween forehead !and ears.
theatre	!There is a great !theatre.	!gedung teater !	!play-house !
	!Theatre of war	!sandiwara	!scene of action
thought	!A careful thought !At the thought of	!pemikiran !pendapat	!thinking !one's idea
tie (v.)	!A neck-tie !	!dasi !	!a part of man's !clothes
	!Ties of blood ! !	!ikatan ² ! !	!connection, rod !or beam holding !parts together
time	!A long time !In the time of !Queen Victoria	!waktu !masa, jaman !	!duration !particular !period
	!What is the time? !Five times a day	!jam !kali/frekwensi	!point of time !frequency
tin	!There is a small !tin near the cat !	!kaleng !	!box or can !
	!A piece of tin	!timah	!metal

title	!The title of a	!nama/judul	!name of a
	!book	!	!book
	!Title of Earl	!gelar	!word used to
	!	!	!show a person
	!	!	!rank/status
tongue	!My tongue is	!lidah	!part of body
	!swollen.	!	!
	!A tongue of land	!semananjung/	!thing so shaped
	!	!lidah tanah	!
top (v.)	!The top of the	!ujung	!tips of a tree
	!tree.	!	!
	!The top of the	!puncak	!the highest
	!mountain	!	!part of
touch (v.)	!Felt a light touch	!sentuhan	!act of touch-
	!on my hand	!	!ing
	!The touch of win-	!pengaruh/aki-	!influence or
	!ter on her health	!bat, efek	!effect
track	!A narrow track	!jalan kecil	!course
	!through the field	!	!
	!Saw the track of	!jejak	!marks
	!a lion.	!	!
trade	!Learn a trade ;	!pekerjaan	!skilled,
	!follow a trade	!	!occupation
	!The fur trade	!perdagangan	!buying and
	!	!	!selling things
treatment	!I have a good	!cara pena-	!particular way
	!treatment for it,	!nganan/menang-	!of dealing
	!if you like.	!gulangi	!something
	!She gets bad	!perlakuan	!care from
	!treatment from	!	!
	!her husband.	!	!
	!She is under	!perawatan	!nursing
	!treatment of a	!	!
	!good doctor.	!	!
trick (v.)	!Caught me by trick	!tipuan	!fraud
	!Tricks of trade	!tipu muslihat	!act of skill
	!nowadays.	!	!or special
	!	!	!knowledge.
trouble (v.)	!I am in trouble	!kesusahan	!distress
	!Take a lot of	!kesukaran,ke-	!pains, exertion
	!trouble over ...	!cemasan	!
trunk	!This tree has a	!batang	!main part of
	!big trunk.	!	!a tree.

	!She has a small	!badan	!body without
	!trunk compared	!	!head, arms and
	!with her limb	!	!legs.
trust (v.)	!Have trust in him	!kepercayaan	!confidence
	!This money is in	!tanggungjawab	!state of
	!his trust	!	!trusteeship
	!The iron and steel	!gabungan	!organization
	!trust	!	!
trial	!He is on trial	!pemeriksaan	!examination
	!	!hakim	!in court
	!Trial and error	!percobaan	!experiment
	!Has many trials	!kesusahan	!trouble,
	!in one's life	!atau kesukar-	!or distress
	!	!an hidup	!
tube	!Rubber tube	!pipa/tabung	!long hollow
	!	!	!cylinder (of
	!	!	!metal etc.)
	!Bronchial tube	!saluran	!hollow shaped
	!	!	!organ in our
	!	!	!body.
tune (v.)	!Play us a tune	!lagu	!song
	!Out of tune	!keselarasan/	!harmony
	!	!keharmোনian	!
turn (v.)	!Giving turn to	!giliran	!indication of
	!him everyday	!	!a regular
	!	!	!succession.
	!Made a sudden	!perubahan	!change of
	!turn in one's life!	!	!direction
	!A turn of the	!putaran	!rotation of
	!wheel.	!	!
type (v.)	!A fine type of	!model/contoh	!example of
	!American house	!	!
	!Many types of ...	!jenis/golong-	!class of
	!	!an	!
use (v.)	!Make the use of	!penggunaan	!employment for
	!the new machine	!	!a purpose.
	!What the use of	!kegunaan	!usefulness
	!all of these ?	!	!
variety	!Has a great varie-	!bermacam-ma-	!variousness
	!ty of ties	!macam	!of change
	!An early flower-	!perubahan	!special kind,
	!ing variety of	!jenis.	!different from

	!sweet pea	!	!the class
verse	!Written in verse	!sajak	!written accord-
	!	!	!ing to a pat-
	!	!	!tern of accent-
	!	!	!ed/ unaccented
	!	!	!syllables
	!Verse I	!ayat	!a unit in a
	!	!	!rhyme scheme
vessel	!It was a vessel	!perahu	!ship
	!Two vessel of new	!tong	!container
	!wine	!	!
view (v.)	!Keep him in view	!penglihatan/	!vision, outlook
	!	!pengawasan	!
	!This is my view	!pendapat/pan-	!opinion
	!on the matter	!dengan	!
vitue	!Patience is a vir-	!kebajikan	!goodness or
	!tue for all of us!	!	!excellence
	!A woman of virtue	!sifat baik/	!chastity
	!	!kebaikan	!
visit (v.)	!Pay a visit to	!kunjungan	!act of visit-
	!my father	!	!ing
	!A visit to the	!piknik	!trip
	!sea-side	!	!
walk (v.)	!Go for a walk	!berjalan ja-	!journey on
	!	!lan	!foot.
	!Bird-eage walk	!jalan	!path or road
want (v.)	!This area is suf-	!kekurangan	!lack of ,
	!fering from want	!	!scarcity.
	!of medical help.	!	!
	!He is always in	!kebutuhan	!need
	!want of money	!	!
watch (v.)	!On the watch	!penjagaan/tu-	!act of watch-
	!	!gas jaga	!ing
	!It is my watch	!arloji/jam	!small time
	!	!tangan	!piece.
way	!Get out of my way!	!jalan/tujuan	!direction of,
	!	!	!travel
	!In what way I can	!cara	!method
	!help you, dear ?	!	!
whip (v.)	!He beats the	!cambuk	!thing used for
	!horse with a whip!	!	!beating
	!I will give whip	!cambukan	!act of whipping

whistle (v.)	I have given him	peluit	instrument
	a silver whistle		
	His whistle has	siulan	act or the sound
	woken the child		of whistling
wing (v.)	The bird wing has	sayap	two organs of
	broken		a bird that
			are used to
			fly.
	She is one of the	gedung tan-	part of a
	actresses in the	bahan/pavi-	building
west wing	liun.		
witness (v.)	One of her wings	sayap pesawat	that which is
	had broken.		like a wing in
			appearance or
			position
	Were there any	saksi mata	person who
witness of the		gives evidence	
accident.			
wonder (v.)	Bear witness	bukti bukti	evidence
	Filled with won-	keheranan	feeling of
	der.		amazement.
	The seven wonders	keajaiban	marvellous
of the world.		things / event	
wood	No wonder he has	kesukaran /	nothing
	taken so long	mengherankan	surprising
	Walking among	hutan kecil	small forest
	field and woods		
word	Made of wood	kayu	substance, as
			fuel or raw
			material.
	How is this word	kata	unit of speech
pronounced ?			
work (v.)	We want help, need	kata kata	sentences or
	not words.		remarks
	Take him by his	janji	promise
	own words.		
world	What is his work?	kerja/peker-	action, function
		jaannya	for employment
	Let us see your	hasil kerja	the result of
work		action.	
world	Round the world	dunia	the globe, or
	in 80 days.		part of it.

	!This world and	!kehidupan	!the society
	!the next world	!latau masa	!and its acti-
	!	!	!vities.
	!World affairs	!umat manusia	!Whole human
	!	!	!race.
worm	!Earth worm	!cacing	!kinds of small,
	!	!	!boneless, limb-
	!	!	!less creeping
	!	!	!creature.
	!Silk worm; wood	!ulat	!maggot, para-
	!worm	!	!site.
wrong	!Know right from	!kesalahan	!morally bad
(v.; adj.)	!wrong	!	!thing
	!He did me a	!kekeliruan	!injustice, an
	!great wrong .	!	!injury
year	!This time next	!tahun	!measure of time
	!year	!	!
	!The years of our	!jaman/masa/	!vague date, or
	!Queen Victoria	!abad	!period
young	!The young is very	!kaum muda	!off spring
(adj.)	!active nowadays	!	!
	!A tiger with its	!anaknya	!the child of
	!young.	!	!the tiger
youth	!The youth of today	!kaum muda	!young people
	!Wanted a youth to	!orang muda	!young man
	!do this job.	!	!
	!In my youth I	!masa muda	!period of life
	!wrote poetry.	!	!
	!	!	!

ADVERBS

WORDS	IN CONTEXTS	INTENDED MEANINGS	
		Indonesia	English
about (prep.)	!This one is about	!kira kira	!approximately
	!the biggest	!	!
	!I am about to	!akan	!will
	!tell you.	!	!
abroad	!Travel abroad	!keluar negeri	!idea of foreign
	!	!	!country
	!Preach abroad	!dimana-mana	!idea of scat-

	!	!	!tering as in
	!	!	!broadcast
actively	!She does her job	!dengan rajin	!opposite of
	!actively	!	!passively
	!He is old, yet he	!dengan se-	!with energy
	!can do everything!	!mangat	!
	!actively.	!	!
apart	!They lived apart	!terpisah	!idea of
	!for many years	!	!separation
	!A class apart	!berbeda	!idea of
	!from all others	!	!difference
aside	!Step aside	!kesamping	!to one side
	!Set money aside	!terpisah	!idea of sepa-
	!for a child	!	!ration.
away	!They ran away	!jauh	!idea of sepa-
	!	!	!ration
	!Fade away	!habis/lenyap	!idea of decline
	!Work away without	!terus	!idea of
	!stopping	!	!continuing
backward (adj.)	!Drive backward	!mundur	!away from
	!	!	!front.
	!Say the letters	!dari belakang	!reverse order
	!backward, z y x etc!	!	!
behind (prep.)	!He was walking	!dibelakang	!at the rear,
	!behind.	!	!to the rear
	!She was left be-	!tertinggal	!more stupid
	!hind in her study!	!	!
boldly	!They make the re-	!dengan berani	!with courage
	!pot boldly.	!atau yakin	!or confidence
	!He has struck his	!tanpa malu	!shamelessly
	!wife boldly.	!	!
curiously	!Looked at me cu-	!dengan rasa	!inquisitively
	!riously.	!ingin tahu	!
	!Behaving curious-	!dengan aneh	!oddly
	!ly.	!	!
directly	!Coming directly	!langsung	!straight away
	!toward us.	!	!
	!Directly after	!segera	!as soon as
	!this thing.	!	!
down (prep.)	!The sun went down	!turun	!to a lower
	!	!(tenggelam)	!position
	!He was knocked	!terbaring	!to a horizon-

	!down by the bus	!	!tal position
else	!No one else would	!yang lain	!other
	!stay here	!	!
	!Do it, or else I	!jika tidak	!if not
	!shall punish you	!	!
essential-	!Essentially a	!pada pokoknya	!in essence
ly	!peace loving peo-	!	!
	!ple in the country!	!	!
	!All those things	!sungguh2	!indispensable
	!are essentially	!	!
	!necessary.	!	!
ever	!Lived happily ever!	!selamanya	!always
	!after	!	!
	!Did you ever vi-	!pernah	!at any time
	!sit London before!	!	!
	!the war.	!	!
exactly	!Repeat exactly	!tepat /sak-	!precisely
	!what I said	!sama	!
	!That is exactly	!sungguh2	!with emotional
	!what he said.	!	!emphasis
fairly	!A fairly good	!agak	!moderately
	!book, not very	!	!
	!good.	!	!
	!I did fairly well!	!sangat	!very
	!in the exam	!	!
	!Deal fairly with	!dengan jujur	!justly
	!his wife.	!	!
faithfully	!Served him faith-	!dengan setia	!loyally
	!fully for years	!	!
	!Copied faithfully!	!dengan teliti	!exactly
far	!As far as I am	!sejauh	!showing a
(adj.)	!concerned	!	!limit
	!Far better	!lebih	!more
	!Not pleased, far	!jauh dari	!distant
	!from it.	!	!
forth	!Bring forth	!maju kemuka	!forward
(prep.)	!Set forth the job!	!mulai	!start
freely	!Turn freely upon	!dengan bebas	!without
	!its axle.	!	!restraint.
	!Give freely all	!dengan murah	!generously
	!your money.	!	!
generally	!Generally he goes!	!biasanya	!usually

	!to school by bus !	!	!
	!Generally but not!	!umumnya	!extensively
	!individually	!	!
heavily	!Hung heavily on	!dengan sukar	!in a heavy
	!my arms	!	!way.
	!Rain heavily all	!dengan lebat	!with great
	!day.	!	!force or
	!	!	!severity
here	!He is here now	!disini	!in this place
	!Here he steps	!sekarang	!at this moment
	!reading	!	!
how	!How did it hap-	!bagaimana	!in what way
	!pen ?	!	!
	!How much you get	!seberapa	!in what state
	!money ?	!	!
	!How clever you	!alangkah	!exclamatory
	!are now !	!	!
however	!However you do it!	!bagaimanapun	!in whatever
	!the result will	!	!way.
	!be always the	!	!
	!same.	!	!
	!This, however, is	!walaupun de-	!qualifying a
	!not true.	!nikian	!sentence
idly	!Many boys stand	!mengganggu	!unemployed
	!idly by the road	!	!
	!She tears her	!dengan sia2	!uselessly,
	!clothe idly	!	!foolishly
immediately	!He replies the	!dengan segera	!without delay
	!letter immediately!	!	!
	!He opened the door!	!langsung	!directly
	!quickly and bang-	!	!
	!ed immediately	!	!
just	!Just a week ago	!tepat	!exactly
(adj.)	!He was here just	!baru saja	!shortly before
	!now.	!	!or after the
	!	!	!present moment
	!Just wide enough	!hanya	!barely
last	!X came last	!yang terakhir	!latest in
(v.; adj.)	!	!	!order
	!When did you last	!yang terakhir	!most recently
	!see him ?	!	!
late	!He came too late	!terlambat	!not in time
(adj.)			

	!Roses flowered	!lambat	!not early
	!very late.	!	!
narrowly	!Enquire narrowly	!dengan hati2	!carefully
	!into it.	!	!
	!Narrowly escaped	!kecil sekali/	!with little
	!	!dengan sukar	!to spare
naturally	!Naturally I refuse	!dengan sendi-	!of course
	!such an offer	!rinya	!
	!Speak naturally	!secara wajar	!in the normal
	!not in that silly!		!way
	!way.	!	!
nearly	!Nearly dead	!hampir	!almost
	!He is nearly re-	!dekat sekali	!closely
	!lated to her.	!	!
never	!I will never go	!tidak pernah	!not at any
	!there again .	!	!time
	!She never do that!	!belum pernah	!did not do it
	!so carefully	!	!before
off	!You go off quickly!	!jauh	!idea separation
(prep.)	!Finish off your	!sama sekali	!idea of
	!food.	!	!completion
once	!Just for once	!sekali	!a single time
	!Once upon a time	!suatu ketika	!at one time
otherwise	!But I think other-	!dengan seca-	!in another
(conj.)	!wise , we could.	!ra lain	!way.
	!Cross-eyed, but	!pada pihak	!in other
	!otherwise good-	!lain	!respect
	!looking	!	!
over	!He fell over on	!diatas	!to or on the
(prep.)	!the ice	!	!other hand
	!Change over	!dari ke ...	!idea of above
particu-	!Particularly	!khususnya	!opposite of
larly	!about the crab	!	!generally
	!Particularly	!terutama	!especially
	!pleased to see her!		!
peculiarly	!Peculiarly my own!	!khususnya	!particularly
	!Behaved very pecu-	!dengan aneh-	!oddly
	!liarly	!nya	!
perfectly	!She sang the song!	!tanpa salah	!faultlessly
	!perfectly	!	!
	!It is perfectly	!sungguh2	!as an inten-
	!silly.	!	!sive.

terribly	!Terribly injured	!secara menge-	!causing horror
	!	!Tikan	!or fear
	!He is terribly	!amat sangat	!very, very much
	!dull.	!	!
then	!I shall see him	!pada waktu	!in that time
	!and will tell him!	!itu	!
	!then.	!	!
	!And if I have	!kemudian	!in that case
	!taken the money	!	!
	!what then ?	!	!
there	!There was once a	!adalah	!exist
	!king lived in it !	!	!
	!He is there,if	!disana	!in that place
	!anywhere,and where!	!	!
	!he is she is there!	!	!
	!too.	!	!
through (prep.)	!A train going	!melalui	!idea of transit
	!through London	!	!
	!Is the work	!selesai	!finished
	!through yet ?	!	!
thus	!The angle thus	!dengan demi-	!in this way
	!formed ...	!kian	!
	!He is not quite	!oleh karena	!accordingly
	!honest thus,for	!itu	!
	!example,he	!	!
today (n.)	!I saw him today	!hari ini	!of this day
	!Great poets in	!masa kini	!
	!the past but none!	!	!nowadays
	!of today.	!	!
together	!Work together	!bersama sama	!in company
	!Bring together	!menyatukan	!to be in
	!	!	!contact,collect
too	!Take this one too!	!juga	!also
	!Too thick,large,	!terlalu	!excess
	!difficult.	!	!
truly	!Tell me truly	!yang sebenar-	!veraciously
	!	!nya	!
	!A truly beautiful	!sungguh2	!certainly
	!picture	!	!
up (prep.)	!Prices are up	!membung2	!idea of
	!	!naik	!elevation

	!The stream has !dried up.	!sungguh/sama !sekali	!completely
well (adj.)	!Perfectly right ! !Well,well,well ! !	!dengan sung- !guh sungguh !ya,ya /baik, !baik.	!fully ! !exclamatory !
when	!When will you !come here ? !There are times !when I must be !firm.	!kapan/bila - !mana !dimana ! !	!interrogative ! !relative,adv./ !and conj. !
wrong (n.;v.; adj.)	!You did wrong in !taking the money !The clock has !gone wrong.	!salah ! !rusak !	!not according !to moral !go wrong !
yet (conj.)	!I have yet to dis- !cover why he did !it. !While there is !yet time.	!hingga kini ! !masih ada !	!up till now ! ! !still !

CONJUNCTIONS

WORDS	IN CONTEXTS	INTENDED MEANINGS		
		Indonesia	English	
and (adv.)	!Men and women	!dan /dengan	!connective	
	!Days and days	!dari ... ke..	!implying many	
	!As I stood there, !the king passed !by.	!ketika/waktu ! !	!while,when ! !	
	!As you are not !ready,I will go !there alone.	!karena ! !	!because ! !	
	but	!It is not cheap, !but it is very !good.	!tetapi ! !	!concession,or !contrast. !
!Who but a fool !would do all this! !work for nothing !		!hanya/kecuali ! !	!except,only ! !	
so (adv.)		!It was late,so I !went home quickly!	!maka,jadi !	!therefore,that !is why.

	!So you are back	!oh	!exclamatory
	!again at last	!	!
while (n.)	!He came while I	!ketika, pada	!of time
	!was out last night!	!saat	!
	!While I am sorry	!meskipun	!although
	!you have lost	!	!or and
	!your job, yet I am	!	!
	!glad to have you	!	!
	!home again	!	!
	!The walls were	!dan /sedang-	!and /on the
	!painted brown,	!kan	!other hand
	!while the ceiling!	!	!
	!was cream.	!	!
whilst	!She came back	!pada saat	!while
	!whilst he was out!	!	!
	!Her face was pale!	!dan/sedang-	!and
	!whilst the lips	!kan	!
	!were trembling.	!	!

DETERMINERS

WORDS	IN CONTEXTS	INTENDED MEANINGS	
		Indonesia	English
any	!Have you any	!sedikit	!undetermined
	!	!	!amount.
his	!Any food is better	!apapun	!no matter what
	!than none.	!	!amount/kind
more (adv.)	!It is his hat	!... nya	!belonging to
	!This is his, not	!kepunyaannya	!belonging to
most	!mine.	!	!
	!I need more mo-	!lebih banyak	!greater in
	!ney for his child!	!lagi.	!amount
some (adj.)	!Give me two more	!lagi	!additional
	!Most of my stu-	!kebanyakan	!superlative
	!dents are young	!	!
some (adj.)	!This is the most	!yang paling	!forming a
	!difficult one	!	!superlative
	!Cook some of them!	!beberapa	!a few of
	!quickly.	!	!
	!Some people killed	!kira2	!about
	!in the accident.	!	!

such	!I never heard	!begitu	!so, to such
	!such lovely sing-		!a degree.
	!ing.	!	!
	!Such animals are	!semacam itu	!of that kind
	!Carnivores	!	!
	!A professional	!misalnya	!for example
	!man such as a	!	!
	!doctor,	!	!

At the next pages are the list of pure homographs which have various parts of speech. We choose only words which have different meanings in their individual parts of speech. For example ,the word " behind ", it can be used both as a preposition and as an adverb ; but however it has the same meaning in Indonesian. It means " dibelakang ". Thus the words of this sort are excluded from the list follows.

WORDS	! WORD !	IN CONTEXTS	! INTENDED MEANINGS	
	! CLASSES !		! Indonesian	! English
above	! adv.	! In heaven above	! diatas	! in a higher position
	! prep.	! Above all	! lebih dari	! more than
absent	! adj.	! Absent from the meeting	! tidak hadir	! not present
	! v.	! She likes to absent herself	! mengabsenkan diri	! keep away
account	! v.	! How do you account for it	! menerangkan	! explain, give reason
	! n.	! Give account of the journey	! keterangan/ceritera	! story
ache	! v.	! My arms ache	! merasa sakit	! prolonged pain
	! n.	! Tooth ache	! sakit	! continuous pain
across	! adv.	! Go across the sea	! menyeberang	! to another side
	! prep.	! His house is just across it	! diseberang	! at the other side
after	! adv.	! He came soon after you	! sesudahnya	! later in time
	! prep.	! Months after that event	! sesudah	! as a result
	! conj.	! After his father's death	! setelah	! during a time later
all	! adj.	! All this will trouble you	! semua	! idea of wholeness
	! adv.	! Dressed all in white	! seluruhnya	! quite, entirely
along	! prep.	! The trees along the road	! sepanjang	! from one end of to
	!	!	!	! the end of
	! adv.	! We hurry along everyday.	! maju	! onwards movement
also	! adv.	! I saw him and his sister also	! bersama-sama	! too, besides, as well as
	! conj.	! I shall read and also write	! sekaligus juga	! at the same time

anger	! v.	!He is easily angered	!di/membuat marah	!make anger
	! n.	!Filled with anger	!kemarahan	!strong feeling that
answer	!	!	!	!makes people want to
	!	!	!	!quarrel or fight
	! v.	!He answers me quickly	!menjawab	!say or do something in
	!	!	!	!return
arm	! n.	!His answer is not so clear	!jawaban	!reply, something done
	!	!	!	!in return
	! v.	!Armed with a big stick	!mempersenjatai	!supply with weapons;
around	!	!	!	!prepare for war.
	! n.	!My arms and legs	!tangan	!human limb
	! prep.	!Take your arms from	!sekeliling	!in a circle
	!	!around my waist.	!	!
arrest	! adv.	!Travel around the country	!keliling	!about
	! v.	!The police arrested the thief	!menahan	!put a stop to
as	! n.	!An order for his arrest	!penahan	!act of arresting
	! adv.	!I am as tall as you	!seperti	!the same
	! conj.	!As I stood there, the King	!ketika	!while
attempt	!	!passed by.	!	!
	! v.	!Attempt to do it	!mencoba	!try
average	! n.	!An attempt to do it	!percobaan	!effort
	! n.	!6 is the average of 1,5,7,8,9	!harga pokok	!mean value

	! v.	!Our taking averages Rp.100,-	!rata-rata	! evenly dealt
	! adj.	!The average price	!umumnya	!generally sold
awake	! v.	!He awakes to his opportunities	!bangun /sadar	!waken
	! adj.	!I am awake to my danger	!sadar akan	!roused from sleep
bad	! n.	!Go to the bad	!keburukan	!that which is bad
	! adj.	!Bad manners	!buruk	!unpleasant, incorrect
band	! v.	!Band together	!satukan/ikatlah	!unite in a group
	! n.	!A band of robbers	!gerombolan	!troup, group of people
bare	! v.	!Bare one's head	!membuka (topi)	!uncover, reveal
	! adj.	!Bare feet	!telanjang	!naked, without covering
bargain	! v.	!Bargain with him about it	!tawar menawar	!talk for reaching an
	!	!	!	!agreement of price
	! n.	!Picked it up as a bargain	!penawaran	!agreement about price
base	! v.	!The argument is based on ...	!men/ didasari	!build or place
	! n.	!The base of an army	!dasar	!lowest part of any
	!	!	!	!thing
bathe	! v.	!Bathing his eyes twice a day	!mencuci/memandikan	!apply water to
	! n.	!Let us go for a bath	!mandi	!thetaking of a bath
	!	!	!	!in the sea, lake etc.
beat	! v.	!Beat the enemy	!memukul	!conquer, drive away
	! n.	!Beat of the drum	!pukulan	!regular repeated stroke
before	! adv.	!I have seen that before	!sebelumnya/pernah	!in the past, already
	! prep.	!Before 1934 he was dead	!sebelum	!earlier than

	! conj.	!I must finish it before I go	!sebelum	!time when
	!	!home	!	!
begger	! v.	!You will beggar yourself	!memiskinkan	!make poor
	! n.	!There is an ill beggar	!pengemis	!person who asks alms.
bend	! v.	!Bend the wire	!membengkokkan	!force into a curve
	! n.	!A bend in the road	!kelok , lekuk	!curve or turn
beside/s	! prep.	!Stood beside his brother	!disamping	!at the side of
	! adv.	!I do not want to go beside I	!tambahan lagi	!moreover
	!	!am very tired.	!	!
best	! adj.	!The best player of the year	!terbaik	!independent superla-
	!	!	!	!tive.
	! adv.	!The boy who does best will get	!paling baik	!in the most
	!	!the prize	!	!excellent way
better	! adj.	!Aspirin is better than this	!lebih baik dari	!superior, more useful
	! adv.	!The sooner the better	!lebih baik	!more than before
beyond	! adv.	!Beyond the sea	!keseberang	!to the other side
	! prep.	!It is beyond the agreement	!diluar dari	!out of
bit	! n.	!A bit of cake	!secuwil/sepotong	!a piece of
	! adv.	!Wait a bit ,will you ?	!sebentar /sedikit	!just for a while
bite	! v.	!Bite the bread carefully	!menggigit	!cut into with teeth
	! n.	!His bark is worse than his bite	!gigitan	!act of biting
black	! adj.	!A black paper	!hitam	!opposite of white
	! n.	!He was dressed in black	!warna hitam	!of colour

blame	! v.	!Blame him for doing that	!tegurlah, marahilah	!find fault with
	! n.	!Bear the blame	!teguran, kemarahan	!responsibility of
block	! v.	!Block up the door way quickly	!menutup, menghalangi	!failure etc.
	! n.	!A block of stone on the road	!setumpuk	!make movement diffi-
	! v.	!The storm will soon blow over	!meniup / bertiup	!cult or impossible
blow	! n.	!Seven at one blow	!pukulan	!mass
	! v.	!Board up the windows	!menutup	!come with force
board	! n.	!The board of control	!badan	!a stroke
	! v.	!Boasts of his money	!menyombongkan	!cover with boards
	! n.	!His loud boasts	!kesombongan	!committee, a group of
bottle	! v.	!Bottle the wine	!memasukkan dalam	!person
	! n.	!Wine in the bottle is mine	!botol	!make a boast of
bow	! v.	!He likes to bow politely	!mengangguk	!self praise
	! n.	!Make a polite bow	!anggukan	!put into, store in
	! v.	!Do you box or do you fight ?	!meninju	!container
box	! n.	!There will be a box for money	!kotak	!bend the head or body
	! v.	!The tress branch over the river	!menjulurkan	!bending of head or
	! n.	!luxuriously.	!	!body
branch	! v.	!A branch of the tree	!cabang	!give a blow with the
	! n.			!fists.

break	! v.	! Break the window	! memecahkan/merusakkan	! cause to go into
	!	!	!	! pieces.
	! n.	! Went on without a break	! istirahat/mengaso	! interval in time
breathing	! n.	! His illness makes his breath-	! bernafasnya	! take and send air in
	!	! ing difficult.	!	! and out of lung
	! adj.	! He is still breathing	! hidup	! alive
bribe	! v.	! Do not try to bribe me	! menyuap	! giving something to
	!	! with money	!	! something
	! n.	! Take bribes	! suapan	! something given
bright	! adj.	! Bright sun	! bersinar /cemerlang	! shining, polished
	! adv.	! He has polished it bright	! sampai mengkilat	! give out light
brown	! adj.	! Brown shoes	! coklat	! colour of toasted
	!	!	!	! bread.
	! v.	! Sunlight browns the skin	! mencoklatkan	! make brown
	! n.	! The brown is in my box.	! warna coklat	! colour
brush	! n.	! The toothbrush	! sikat	! implement of bristles
	! v.	! Brush the coat	! menyikat	! clean with a brush
building	! n.	! Those buildings are beautiful	! bangunan, gedung	! constructing houses
	! adj.	! Building stones	! bangunan	! used for building up
bunch	! n.	! A bunch of flowers	! seikat	! collection of
	! v.	! Bunch the flowers, please !	! ikatlah /mengikat	! bring together into
burn	! n.	! A burn on my hands	! injury made by fire	! luka karena api
	! v.	! It burns my tongue	! membakar	! be hot
burning	! n.	! The burning has cost a lot	! kebakaran	! being in flame

	! adj.	!The burning house is mine	!yang terbakar	!damaged by fire
burst	! n.	!A burst of flame came suddenly	!semburan /lontaran	!explosion
	! v.	!The storm will burst out	!mengamuk	!break from internal
	!	!	!	!pressure
butter	! n.	!Pass the butter please ?	!mentega	!that made from cream
	!	!	!	!by churning
	! v.	!You must butter your bread .	!mengolesi dengan mente-	!giving butter on
	!	!	! ga.	!
button	! n.	!She has a lot of buttons	!kancing	!small round thing of
	!	!	!	!bone or metal etc.
	! v.	!Button your shirt,please .	!kancingkan	!fasten with buttons
by	! prep.	!By reason of his illness	!karena	!cause or instrument
	! adv.	!I saw him passed by	!lalu/berlalu	!pass over
cage	! n.	!Bird cage	!sangkar	!prison (container)
	!	!	!	!for a bird to live in
	! v.	!He wants to cage the bird	!mengurung dengan sang-	!put,keep in a cage
	!	!	! kar	!
cake	! n.	!I do not like the cake	!kuwe	!a kind of food
	! v.	!He was caked by his sister	!berlumur/dilumuri	!coat thickly with
	!	!	!	!something that becomes
	!	!	!	!harā when it is dry
calm	! adj.	!The sea was very calm	!tenang	!quiet,still
	!	!He likes the calm of his home	!ketenangan	!time when everything

	!	!	!	!is calm and peaceful
	! v.	!He calms down their anger	!menenangkan	!make or become calm
camp	! n.	!The soldiers in the camp	!tangi, perkemahan	!collection of tents
	! v.	!The Scouts are camping	!berkemah	!live in a camp
can	! n.	!A can of beans	!kaleng	!metal container
	! v.	!We can do it now, if you like	!dapat	!be able to
cart	! n.	! ^h arm cart	!pedati, kereta	!two wheels vehicle
	!	!	!	!pulled by a horse
	! v.	!Cart the hay to the village	!membawa dengan pedati	!carry in a cart
catch	! n.	!A catch on the door	!perangkap	!something intended to
	!	!	!	!trick
	! v.	!We catch two tigers everyday	!menangkap	!seize, stop
cause	! n.	!It is the cause of your failure	!sebab, sumber	!that which causes ...
	! v.	!The moon causes the tides	!menyebabkan	!thing which produces
	!	!	!	!an effect
caution	! n.	!Say a word of caution	!teguran	!warning
	! v.	!I caution him against being	!menegur	!give a caution to
	!	!late everyday.	!	!
centre	! n.	!The centre of the town	!pusat	!middle, the main part
	! v.	!Their hopes are centred round	!di/memusatkan	!place in, bring to
	!	!the young King.	!	!
certain	! det.	!A certain person	!tertentu	!not named, stated
	! adj.	!Be certain of	!yakin	!assured, reliable



chain	! n.	!An iron chain for your dog	!rantai	!numbers of rings
	! v.	!Chain up the dog there	!merantai	!make fast with a chain
chance	! n.	!It is his only chance	!kesempatan	!opportunity
	! v.	!I chanced to meet him	!berkesempatan	!having a chance
cheat	! n.	!He is a cheat	!penipu	!swindler
	! v.	!Cheats in exams	!menipu	!act in a dishonest way
check	! n.	!Our forces have not met with	!pemeriksaan	!control
	!	!a check	!	!
	! v.	!Check a list	!memeriksa	!examine ,investigate
cheer	! n.	!Words of cheer	!pengharapan/kegembira-	!hope, gladness
	!	!	! an.	!
	! v.	!Cheer him up	!menggembirakan/memberi-	!fill with hope,
	!	!	!semangat.	!
chief	! n.	!Chief of tribe	!kepala	!leader
	! adj.	!The chief clerk	!yang utama/terutama	!first in rank
circle	! n.	!Draw a circle, please !	!lingkaran	!shape
	! v.	!The aircraft circled the land-	!melingkari/mengeli-	!move in a circle
	!	!ing-field.	!lingi	!
circular	! n.	!Our firm has a good circular	!peredaran	!the spreading of
	!	!of advertisements.	!	!letters etc.
	! adj.	!Circular field	!bundar	!round
class	! n.	!A class of an animal	!jenis/keluarga	!kind, sort of division
	! v.	!I class these books into two	!menggolongkan	!make a group of

clean	! adj.	!A clean shirt	!bersih	!not dirty
	! v.	!Clean your hands, please !	!membersihkan	!make clean
close	! n.	!At the close of the play	!akhir/penutupan	!the end of
	! v.	!Close the gate please !	!menutup	!shut
	! adj.	!A close friend of mine	!dekat/karib	!near, compact
	! adv.	!Get close to her before she	!dekat2 lah	!near together
	!	!goes to Jakarta next week	!	!
coat	! n.	!I have a beautiful coat	!mantel	!garment
	! v.	!Coated with mud	!tertutup/terlapis	!cover
coin	! n.	!Silver coins	!mata uang	!metal money
	! v.	!Money coins at Mint	!dicetak	!made
colour	! n.	!An eye for colour	!warna	!hue, pigment
	! v.	!Colour it red	!mewarnai/memberi warna!	!to give colour to
comb	! n.	!I have a new comb	!sisir	!thing for cleaning
	!	!	!	!hair
	! v.	!I comb my hair everyday	!menyisir	!use a comb on the hair
combine	! n.	!The combine will decide prices!	!panitia/komite	!group of people joined
	!	!	!	!for a purpose
	! v.	!The two business have been	!menyatukan	!act of joining
	!	!combined.	!	!
comfort	! n.	!Hotel of good comfort	!kenikmatan	!physical well being
	! v.	!She comforted her dying child	!menghibur	!console
common	! adj.	!Our common interests	!suum	!shared by all

	! n.	!Cricket on the village common	!tanah kota yang kosong	!grass-land for public
	!	!	!atau lapangan	!use
complete	! adj.	!The complete work of the poet	!seluruh	!having all its parts
	! v.	!You have to complete your task	!menyelesaikan	!bring to an end
content	! adj.	!Be content with very little	!puas	!not wanting more
	! n.	!To my heart's content	!kepuasan hati	!condotion of being
	!	!	!	!satisfied
control	! n.	!Control over the people	!pengawasan	!direction, check
	! v.	!He does not know how to control	!mengendalikan/menga-	!to direct, or to check
	!	!his children.	!wasi	!
cook	! n.	!We have a good cook	!tukang masak	!man or women who cook
	! v.	!She can cook the meat well	!memasak	!prepare food by heating
cooking	! adj.	!There is a big cooking stove	!untuk memasak	!used for cooking
	! n.	!She has a nicer cooking	!masakan	!food cooked
cool	! n.	!The cool of the evening	!kesejukan	!cool air in the evening
	! adj.	!A cool wind	!sejuk	!not too hot
	! v.	!My mother likes to cool fruits	!mendinginkan	!cause to be cool
cork	! n.	!Stop the water -tube with a	!sumbat /gabus	!stpper of bottle
	!	!cork.	!	!
	! v.	!I cannot cork this bottle.	!menyumbat	!stop with a cork
corner	! n.	!The corner of the building	!sudut	!angle enclosed by two
	!	!	!	!sides
	! v.	!The question cornered him	!menyudutkan	!bring difficulty

correct	! adj.	!The correct answer	!betul, benar	!not wrong
	! v.	!Correct all papers right now	!memeriksa/periksalah	!mark errors
cough	! n.	!He gave me a warning cough	!batuk	!sound, act of coughing
	! v.	!He coughed everynight .	!batuk-batuk	!send out air from
	!	!	!	!lungs violently
count	! n.	!Lose count of his week wages	!hitungan	!act of counting
	! v.	!Count from one to ten	!menghitung	!say number in order
cover	! n.	!Chair cover ; book cover	!penutup/sampul	!covering protection
	! v.	!Cover the dead body with cloth	!menutup	!put something over
crash	! n.	!The crash of prices on stocks	!keruntuhan	!ruin, downfall
	! v.	!His business has crashed	!hancur/roboh	!fall, strike violently
criminal	! adj.	!A criminal act	!jahat /buruk	!of crime
	! n.	!Punish the criminals	!penjahat	!person who commits
	!	!	!	!crime
crowd	! n.	!A large crowd in the street .	!kerumunan	!large number of people
	! v.	!They crowded into the room	!mengumpul, berdesakkan	!come together in crowd
crush	! n.	!There was a frightful crush	!orang banyak berjejal	!people pressed together
	! v.	!Crushed his enemy	!menghancurkan	!break the spirit/force
	!	!	!	!of
curl	! n.	!A curl of her hair	!tikal	!shaped as the thread of
	!	!	!	!a screw
	! v.	!She has curled her hair	!mengeritingkan	!make something into
	!	!	!	!curls.

current	! n.	!Electric current	!aliran/ arus	!flow of
	! adj.	!The current events	!umum, hangat	!in common, generally
	!	!	!	!accepted.
curve	! n.	!A curve in the road	!keluk, lekuk	!that which no part
	!	!	!	!is straight
	! v.	!The road curves round	!membelok	!cause to have a curve
cushion	! n.	!Sofa cushions	!bantalan	!small bag filled with
	!	!	!	!soft material
	! v.	!Cushioned seats	!memberi berbantal	!supply with
damage	! n.	!The storm caused a great	!kerusakan	!harm
	!	!damage.	!	!
	! v.	!Damaged one's good name	!merusakkan	!cause damage
damp	! n.	!There is rising damp in the	!kelembaban	!state of being damp
	!	!wall near the living-room.	!	!
	! adj.	!The wall is damp	!lembab	!slightly wet
	! v.	!Damp the paper first	!melembabkan	!cause damp to
dancing	! adj.	!She is a dancing girl	!penari	!whose job is dancing
	! n.	!I love dancing	!menari	!the act of dancing
daring	! n.	!Loose one's daring	!keberanian	!adventurous courage
	! adj.	!Daring deeds	!yang penuh dengan	!adventurous
	!	!	!keberanian	!
dark	! adj.	!Dark hair	!kehitam-hitaman	!nearer black than
	!	!	!	!white
	! n.	!Cats can see in the dark	!kegelapan	!absence of light

date	! n.	!What date is today ?	!tanggal	!statement of time/day/ !month or year
	! v.	!Date a letter	!menanggali	!put a date
dead	! adj.	!A dead man on the road	!yang sudah mati	!no longer living
	! n.	!The dead returns as a ghost	!kematian	!condition of being !dead.
	! adv.	!Stopped dead on the road	!secara total	!completely
deaf	! adj.	!A deaf man	!tuli	!unable to hear
	! n.	!The deaf finds social life !difficult.	!orang tuli	!person who is deaf
dear	! adj.	!Dear Sir John	!tuan	!as an address to !lovable person
	! n.	!You are such an old dear	!kekasih	
decrease	! n.	!The sales show the decrease	!penurunan	!decreasing
	! v.	!I shall have to decrease your !salary.	!menurunkan	!make shorter, smaller or ! make less
deep	! adj.	!Deep hole	!dalam	!far down
	! adv.	!Push it deep in the mud	!dalam2 /kedalam	!go far down
	! n.	!As a goddess, she will build a !castle in the deep.	!laut	! sea
delay	! n.	!A delay of three days	!pengunduran	!act of losing time
	! v.	!Do not delay, act now darling!	!menunda/mengundurkan	!wasting time
delight	! n.	!Read it with delight	!rasa senang	!great pleasure
	! v.	!Music delighted her husband	!menyenangkan	!cause a great pleasure
desert	! n.	!The Sahara desert	!padang gurun	!waste d land, treeless

	! v.	!He deserted his post	!melarikan diri	!run away from
despair	! n.	!Cries of despair	!putus asa	!the state of being
	!	!	!	!hopeless
	! v.	!Never despair	!berputus asa	!be in despair
dying	! n.	!He has a long dying	!sengsara	!suffering
	! adj.	!She is dying now her illness	!menderita	!suffer
dip	! n.	!A dip in the ground	!lembah /lekukan	!downward slope
	! v.	!Dip your pen in the ink	!mencelupkan/celupkan	!put into liquid
direct	! v.	!Direct a business	!memimpin/mengawasi	!guide, control
	! adj.	!The direct road to London	!lurus ke	!in straight line
	! adv.	!Go direct to your own work	!langsung/segera	!without interrupting
dirty	! adj.	!See your dirty hand !	!kotor	!not clean
	! v.	!Dirty one's hands	!mengotorkan	!make dirty
discipline	! n.	!Military discipline	!tatatertib	!training to produce
	!	!	!	!self control
	! v.	!To discipline oneself	!mengajarkan tatatertib	!to train, punish
disgust	! n.	!A feeling of disgust towards	!jijik, muak	!strong feeling of
	!	!her husband.	!	!dislike, distaste
	! v.	!Her behaviour disgusted them	!memuakkan/menjijikkan	!cause dislike
dive	! n.	!She shows a graceful dive	!cara menyelam	!act of diving
	! v.	!He dived from the bridge	!menyelam	!go head first into
	!	!	!	!water.
dot	! n.	!Finish your sentence with a dot!	!titik	!small round mark

	! v.	!A field dotted with sheep	!menaburi/menitik	!mark with dots
double	! n.	!Ten is the double of five	!perkalian dua	!twice the quantity
	! v.	!I must double my income	!melipat duakan	!make twice as great
	! adj.	!A double share	!melipat duakan/lipat	!twice as much
	!	!	!dua	!
doubt	! n.	!I have my doubts about it	!keimbangan/keragu-	!uncertainty of mind
	!	!	!raguan	!
	! v.	!I doubt whether it is true	!bimbang/sangsi/ragu?	!hesitate to believe
down	! adj.	!The down train	!datang dari London	!comes from London
	! prep.	!Mud carried down the river	!turun/menuruni	!to a lower position
	! adv.	!The sun went down	!turun	!to a lower position
dozen	! det.	!A dozen eggs	!dua belas	!twelve
	! n.	!Dozens letters	!lusinan	!a lot of, plenty of
dress	! n.	!A black dress	!pakaian	!outer garment of
	!	!	!	!women.
	! v.	!Dressed in black	!berpakaian	!wear, put on clothe
drive	! n.	!A long drive in a car	!berkendaraan	!driving or being
	!	!	!	!drived.
	! v.	!Drive people away	!mengusir	!cause to go away
drowning	! n.	!Death by drowning	!tenggelam, terbenam	!going down to the
	!	!	!	!bottom of water
	! adj.	!Drowning cries	!menenggelamkan	!a lot of cries
	!	!	!atau membanjir.	!
drum	! n.	!Beat the drum	!genderang	!musical instrument

	! v.	!Drum on the table with your	!memukul-mukul	!play or as if play
	!	!fingers.	!	!
dry	! adj.	!It is very dry	!kering	!the opposite of wet
	! v.	!He dried his clothes in the	!mengeringkan	!make dry, become dry
	!	!sun.	!	!
dull	! adj.	!A very dull boy	!bodoh, dungu, tolol	!not clear/bright or
	!	!	!	!clever
	! v.	!To dull the edge of the razors	!menumpulkan	!make something dull
dust	! n.	!Dust on the furnitures	!debu/kotoran	!dry earth or others
	!	!	!	!in the form of fine
	!	!	!	!powder
	! v.	!Dusting the furnitures	!membersihkan	!remove dust by wiping
earning	! adj.	!Earning power	!untuk mencari nafkah	!skill in making money
	! n.	!My earnings	!penghasilan	!income
earnest	! adj.	!An earnest worker	!tekun, sungguh-sungguh	!serious
	! n.	!Are you in earnest or joking	!kesungguhan, sungguh?	!seriousness
earth	! n.	!Nothing on earth will make me	!bumi	!as the abode of man
	!	!do it.	!	!
	! v.	!Earth up potatoes	!menimbuni	!cover with earth
east	! n.	!I love to live in the East	!dunia timur	!east country
	! adj.	!He went to the eastward town	!sebelah timur	!towards the east
effect	! n.	!The effect of an illness	!akibat	!result
	! v.	!This substance does not effect	!mempengaruhi	!bring about
	!	! a cure.	!	!

elastic	! adj.	!Rubber is very elastic	!mulur,melenting	!having the tendency
	!	!	!	!to go back to the
	!	!	!	!normal condition
	! n.	!Elastic for your skirt	!elastik,tali karet	!cord or material made
	!	!	!	!elastic by giving
	!	!	!	!rubber.
elder	! adj.	!My elder brother	!yang tertua	!first sister/brother
	! n.	!Your elders	!orang tua ² /sesepuh	!persons of greater age
empty	! adj.	!An empty house	!kosong	!having nothing inside
	! v.	!Empty the house,please !	!kosongkan/mengosongkan	!make empty
entrance	! n.	?The narrow entrance to	!jalan masuk	!door-way or gate
	! adj.	!Entrance fee	!masuk	!charge for admission
envy	! n.	!Filled with envy with his	!rasa iri	!disappointment or ill
	!	!success.	!	!will at others.
	! v.	!We never envy you ,dear.	!mengiri	!feel envy of
equal	! adj.	!The two equal parts	!sepadan,sama	!the same size
	! n.	!As a soldier he had no equal	!orang yang sebanding	!person or thing equal
	!	!	!atau sederajat	!to another
	! v.	!Two plus two equals four	!sama dengan	!be equal to
escape	! n.	!Make an escape	!melepaskan/pelarian	!fact of having escaped
	! v.	!Escaped from prison	!melarikan diri	!get free,get away
essential	! adj.	!His essential dishonesty	!yang pokok,utama	!in essence
	! n.	!The essentials of the events	!pokok ² ,hal ² yang utama	!indispensable element

even	! adj.	!Try to draw your lines more	!lurus /rata	!level,flat
	!	!even	!	!
	! adv.	!I even lent him my clothes	!bahkan	!used to invite a
	!	!	!	!comparison between
experience	! n.	!My experiences in America	!pengalaman	!event experienced
	! v.	!I have experienced how to do it	!mengalami	!have experience of
experiment	! n.	!We have a lot of experiment	!percobaan	!test to gain new
	!	!	!	!knowledge.
	! v.	!He experimented upon dogs	!membuat percobaan	!make experiment
express	! adj.	!Express train to Surabaya	!cepat	!very quick/fast
	! v.	!She cannot express her ideas	!mengungkapkan	!make known,show
explosive	! n.	!A shell with high explosive	!bahan peledak	!substance tending
	!	!	!	!to explode
	! adj.	!Dynamite is explosive	!dapat /bersifat meledak	!easily explode
extra	! adj.	!Extra payment for extra work	!tambahan/istimewa	!additional
	! n.	!An extra charge is made	!tambahan	!addition to
	! adv.	!Extra fine soap	!khusus	!more than usually
extreme	! adj.	!Take extreme measures	!luar biasa	!farthest possible
	! n.	!In the extreme ways and to go	!dalam hal yang dilebih	!thing at either end
	!	!there will never be found	!lebihkan	!of anything
eye	! n.	!He has lost one eye	!mata	!the organ of sight
	! v.	!He eyed me with suspicion	!memandang dengan curiga	!observe,watch
faint	! adj.	!He made an faint attempt to go	!lemah	!lacking energy

	! v.	!Several of the girls fainted	!pinsang	!lose consciousness
	! n.	!She went off in a faint	!keadaan pinsang	!swoon/act of fainting
fan	! n.	!A fan held in the hand	!kipas	!object waved in the
	!	!	!	!hand.
	! v.	!Fanned herself	!mengipasi	!send a current of air
	!	!	!	!on to.
fancy	! n.	!A wild fancy	!khayalan ,lamunan	!something imagined
	! v.	!I fancy myself in Rome	!membayangkan	!imagine,picture in
	!	!	!	!the mind.
	! adj.	!I have taken a fancy basket	!indah dan menyolok	!brightly made
far	! adj.	!The far north of Africa	!jauh	!distant
	! adv.	!As far as I am concerned	!sejauh	!to the place mention-
	!	!	!	!ed.
farther	! adv.	!Can run farther than he does	!lebih jauh dari	!comparison of far
	! adj.	!The farther side of the hill	!yang lebih jauh	!more distant
fashion	! n.	!Paris fashions	!model	!manner of doing,
	!	!	!	!making something
	! v.	!Fashion a cancer out of a tree	!membentuk	!give shape/form to
	!	! trunk.	!	!
fast	! adj.	!Fast rain	!lebat/cepat	!quick,rapid
	! v.	!We will fast tomorrow	!berpuasa	!go without food
fat	! adj	!A fat man	!gemuk	!having much fat
	! n.	!Beef fat	!lemak	!white/yellow substance
	!	!	!	!oily.

favourite	! adj.	!His favourite son	!yang paling disayang	!preferred above all
	! n.	!Tom is his favourite	!kesayangan	!the person or thing
feather	! n.	!A bird's feather	!bulu	!one of the light co-
	!	!	!	!verings of birds
	! v.	!Feather one's arrow	!memberi bulu	!supply with feathers
female	! adj.	!Female sheep	!betina	!of sex that produces
	!	!	!	!off-spring 1)
	! n.	!Wanted two females for	!orang perempuan	!person 2)
fence	! n.	!A wire fence	!pagar	!metal/wood barrier
	! v.	!Fence off a piece of land	!memagari	!make barrier of
full	! adj.	!A full of glass	!penuh	!holding as much as
	! n.	!Pay him in full	!keseluruhannya	!without shortening
	! adv.	!He went six miles full	!seluruhnya	!fully
find	! n.	!A find of gold	!penemuan	!act of finding
	! v.	!I find some new books	!menemukan	!get or discover
finger	! n.	!We all have ten fingers	!jari	!part of hand
	! v.	!Finger a piece of cloth	!merasa/mengusap	!touch with fingers
firm	! adj.	!Firm decisions	!tegas	!solid,hard
	! adv.	!Stand firm,will you ?	!dengan teguh	!steadily,firmly
first	! adj.	!The first son of her	!pertama	!the eldest,that which
	!	!	!	!earliest comes.

1) A.S.Hornby 's Advanced Learner's Dictionary. ,page 365.

2) Ibid.

3) Ibid.

	! adv.	!I must first tell you	!pertama-tama	!before anyone comes
fish	! n.	!We got many fish	!ikan	!cold blooded animal
	!	!	!	!living in water
	! v.	!He fished in the river	!memancing	!catching fish
flash	! n.	!A flash of light	!sekilat	!sudden burst of
	! v.	!Flashing the light	!menyoroti	!send a sudden bright
	!	!	!	!light.
flat	! adj.	!The top of the hill is flat	!rata	!level
	! adv.	!I told you flat that I did it	!secara positif	!positively 3)
	! n.	!The flat of her hand	!bagian yang rata	!the flat part of ...
flavour	! n.	!The flavour of a dish of food	!herumnya/aroma	!sensation of taste/
	!	!	!	!smell-
	! v.	!Flavour a souce with some onions	!membubui/merempahi	!give a flavour to
flood	! n.	!There will be flood next year	!banjir	!great quantity of ...
	! v.	!The street were flooded	!membanjiri/dibanjiri	!cover/fill with
flow	! n.	!The flow of the river water	!arus/aliran	!flowing movement
	! v.	!The river flows into the sea	!mengalir ke	!move along to
flower	! n.	!There are many flowers	!benga	!part of plant
	! v.	!The roses are flowering	!berbunga	!produce flowers
fly	! n.	!I found a lot of flies in it	!lalat	!two winged insect
	! v.	!Birds can fly	!terbang	!move through the air
	!	!	!	!as a bird does
fold	! n.	!The folds of garments	!lipatan	!part which is folded

	! v.	!Fold a piece of paper	!melipat	!bend one part of thing
	!	!	!	!back over on itself
fool	! n.	!He is fool/ a	!orang dungu, bodoh	!person without much
	!	!	!	!sense.
	! v.	!Fooled by women	!dipermainkan	!behave like a fool or
	!	!	!atau menipu	!cheat
forth	! adv.	!Bring forth; show forth	!maju kemuka	!forward
	! prep.	!She set four chairs forth the	!bebaskan/mengeluarkan	!out of
	!	!dining-room.	!	!
free	! adj.	!Free men, countries	!bebas/merdeka	!not enslaved
	! v.	!Free the children	!membebaskan	!make free of
frequent	! adj.	!Frequent visits	!yang berulang ulang	!often repeated event
	! v.	!He frequents his visit	!mempersering	!make frequent
fresh	! adj.	!Fresh air in the morning	!segar	!cool, nice weather
	! v.	!Fresh your face with this	!segarkan/menyegarkan	!make fresh
front	! n.	!The front of the house	!bagian depan dari	!opposite of back
	! adj.	!Front doors are opened	!yang muka	!the foremost door
future	! n.	!I know your future is bright	!masa depan	!the coming life
	! adj.	!My future wife	!yang akan datang	!woman he will marry
gain	! n.	!The gain is greater	!keuntungan	!earnings, profit
	! v.	!Gain strength, friendship	!mendapatkan	!obtain
garage	! n.	!We have a new garage	!garasi/tempat mobil	!building where a car
	!	!	!	!is stored
	! v.	!Have you garaged the car ?	!memasukkan kegarasi	!put in a garage

garden	! n.	!I have a large garden	!mempunyai kebun/taman	!ground used for
	!	!	!	!growing plant/flower
	! v.	!He is gardening in the garden	!berkebun	!work in the garden
general	! n.	!He becomes a general now	!jendral	!highest rank in the
	!	!	!	!army.
	! adj.	!General election	!umum	!not local/for public
glass	! n.	!Beautiful glasses on the table	!gelas/alat minum	!article of glass
	! adj.	!A glass box	!terbuat dari gelas	!easy broken substance
	!	!	!	!and it is transparent
good/s	! adj.	!My good friend	!yang baik	!favourable, pleasing
	! n.	!He stores a lot of goods	!barang-barang	!legal personal belong-
	!	!	!	!ings.
grace	! n.	!Her grace in dancing	!kelemah lembutan	!gracefulness
	! v.	!Graced our fête with her coming	!menganugerahi	!confer honor
grease	! n.	!We need some grease today	!lemak/minyak pelumas	!animal fat melted soft
	! v.	!You have to grease the car	!melumasi/meminyaki	!put/rub grease on 1)
grey	! n.	!She dressed in grey	!warna abu2	!grey colour /dress
	! adj.	!Her hair becomes grey now	!abu2	!between black and white
ground	! n.	!On the ground	!tanah/ditanah	!the surface of the
	!	!	!	!earth.
	! v.	!Our plane grounded on the field	!mendarat	!touch the ground
group	! n.	!A group of men at the inn	!sekelompok	!a collection of
	! v.	!The teacher grouped them accord-	!mengelompokkan	!classify

1) A.S. Hornby's Advanced Learner's Dictionary, page 437.

	!	!ing to their age.	!atau menggolongkan	!
guess	! n.	!That was a good guess	!terkaan	!act of guessing
	! v.	!I have to guess her age	!menduga / menerka	!form an opinion to
	!	!	!	!the answer.
hand	! n.	!We have two hands, that is true!	!tangan	!part of human arm
	!	!	!	!beyond the wrist
handle	! v.	!Handed to her	!memberikan/berikan	!give, pass
	! n.	!The handle of the door is new	!pegangan	!part of the door by
	!	!	!	!which it may be held
	!	!	!	!in the hand.
	! v.	!A different matter to handle	!memegang/menanggulangi	!manage/control
harbour	! n.	!It is a big harbour	!pelabuhan	!shelter for ships
	! v.	!Harbour an escaped criminal	!melabuhkan	!give shelter to
hard	! adj.	!Hard rock	!keras	!opposite of soft
	! adv.	!Hit, work hard	!dengan keras	!energetically
harm	! n.	!Do no harm to her, please !	!kecelakaan	!damage, injury
	! v.	!It will not harm you, dear .	!mencelakakan	!cause harm
harvest	! n.	!Our harvest is very bad	!panenan	!quantity obtained
	! v.	!We will harvest the grain	!memanen/menuai	!cut, gather, dig up crops
hate	! n.	!Her heart is filled with hate	!kebencian	!violent dislike
	! v.	!She really hates your wife.	!membenci	!have a violent dislike
head	! n.	!A hat on the head	!kepala	!part of human body
	! v.	!headed the list, report etc.	!memberi judul /title	!give a title to

healing	! adj.	!Healing touch	!yang menyembuhkan	!having power to cure
	! n.	!The art of healing	!penyembuhan	!act of healing
heap	! n.	!A heap of stones	!setumpuk	!number of things
	! v.	!We have to heap up stones	!menimbun/menumpuk	!put in a heap
heat	! n.	!The heat of the sun	!panasnya	!hotness
	! v.	!Heat the iron hot	!memanaskan	!make hot, become hot
	! adj.	!A heat stroke	!sakit yang tiba2	!sudden illness
hire	! n.	!Pay the hire	!sewa	!money paid for hiring
	! v.	!Hire a man to do the work	!menyewa, mengupah	!obtain services of in
	!	!	!	!return for payment
his	! det.	!It is his hat	!..... nya	!belong to him
	! poss.	!All of these are his	!miliknya pribadi	!private property
hit	! n.	!He gives him a clever hit	!pukulan	!blow, stroke
	! v.	!Hit him in the eye	!memukul	!give a blow
hold	! n.	!Take the hold of	!pengaruh, kekuasaan	!act of holding
	! v.	!Hold one's promise	!memegang/memenuhi	!keep
hollow	! adj.	!A hollow ball	!kosong	!no solid
	! n.	!A hollow in the ground	!lubang/kekosongan	!hole, cavity
	! v.	!Hollow out turnip	!mengosongkan/lubangi	!make a cavity
home	! adv.	!You have to bring her home	!kerumah, pulang	!at, in or to one's
	!	!	!	!house
	! n.	!My home is not so nice	!rumah, tempat tinggal	!place where one lives
honour	! n.	!In honour of Mrs.Wright Smith	!kehormatan	!good name and respect
	! v.	!We are honoured by your coming	!mendapat kehormatan	!give honour.

hook	! n.	!I really need a hook	!kait	!curved piece of metal
	!	!	!	!or other material
	! v.	!A dress that hooks at the back	!mengait, menggantung	!fasten, catch with hooks
hope	! n.	!We have no hope now	!harapan	!feeling of expectation
	!	!	!	!and desire.
	! v.	!We hope you will come	!mengharapkan, berharap	!expect or desire
house	! n.	!I have no house in the country	!rumah, tempat tinggal	!human habitation
	! v.	!This company cannot house all	!memberi perumahan	!provide houses for
	!	!officers at once	!	!
hurry	! n.	!There is no hurry to do it	!keadaan tergesa-gesa	!eager haste
	! v.	!You have to hurry yourself	!menggesa	!cause to move or do
	!	!	!	!something quickly.
hurt	! n.	!He gives no hurt to you	!luka hati/sasa sakit	!harm
	! v.	!You did hurt her feeling	!melukai hatinya	!cause harm bodily
	!	!	!	!or mentally
ideal	! adj.	!An ideal house	!ideal, yang dicita	!perfect
	!	!	!citakan oleh	!
	! n.	!Form ideals	!cita -cita	!idea, example looked
	!	!	!	!upon as perfect
idle	! adj.	!Men standing idle	!menganggur	!not at work
	! v.	!Do not idle yourself	!menganggurkan diri, ber-	!be idle
	!	!	!malas malas.	!
ill	! adj.	!She is ill	!sakit	!not in good health

	! adv.	!Do not speak ill to the girl	!jahat /buruk	!idea of evil, bad
	! n.	!Good and ill	!kejahatan	!evil, injury
in	! prep.	!In my house	!didalam	!position in space
	! adv.	!Come in ,please !	!kedalam	!go into
influence	! n.	!It has no influence at all	!pengaruh	!effect
	! v.	!Can you influence him ?	!mempengaruhi	!give effect on
ink	! n.	!I need some ink to write	!tinta	!writing fluid
	! v.	!You have to ink your writing	!kembali menulis dengan	!rewrite something
	!	!	!tinta.	!with ink.
inside	! n.	!The inside of a house	!bagian dalam	!inner side,part
	! adj.	!Inside work	!pekerjaan dalam rumah	!situated on or in
	! adv.	!Look inside ! There is nothing	!kedalam/bagian dalamnya	!on or in the
	! prep.	!Let the dog come in the house.	!ke	!on the inner side of
insult	! n.	!Sir,that is an insult	!hinaan	!remark or action that
	!	!	!	!insults.
	! v.	!To insult a person	!menghina	!speak or act in a way
	!	!	!	!that hurts someone
interest	! n.	!I have no interest at all	!minat	!enthusiasm, concern
	! v.	!Can I interest you in girls ?	!menarik minat	!cause to give attention
iron	! adj.	!An iron plate	!dari besi	!of , using
	! n.	!Made of iron	!besi	!metal
	! v.	!We iron our clothes everyday	!menyeterika	!smooth with an iron
jewel	! n.	!She has a lot of jewels	!permata	!precious stones

	! v.	!He jewels his wife	!menghiasi dengan ...	!adorn with jewels
joint	! n.	!Out of its joint	!persendian	!that where two things
	!	!	!	!are joined
	! adj.	!Joint owner ,action	!bersama	!held or done by two
	!	!	!	!or more persons
joke	! n.	!She likes to make jokes	!lelucon, kelucuan	!something that cause
	!	!	!	!amusement.
	! v.	!He jokes alot today	!bergurau	!make jokes
journey	! n.	!It is a long journey	!perjalanan	!distant travel
	! v.	!He journeyed south	!mengadakan perjalanan	!make a journey, travel
jump	! n.	!A jump over a gate	!loncatan	!act of jumping
	! v.	!He jumped over the gate easily	!meloncat	!move quickly by
	!	!	!	!sudden use of legs
just	! adj.	!A just man	!adil	!fair
	! adv.	!Just a week before that she ..	!tepat	!exactly
key	! n.	!The key of the door	!kunci	!thing used to open
	! v.	!He was keyed in the room	!mengunci/dikunci	!locked in
kick	! n.	!They give him kicks	!tendangan	!act of kicking
	! v.	!He kicked his wife very hard	!menendang	!strike with the foot
kind	! n.	!Other kinds of things	!macam, jenis	!class, sort of
	! adj.	!She is a kind person	!baik hati	!having thoughtfulness
	!	!	!	!or sympathy
kiss	! n.	!She always gives me flowers or	!ciuman	!touch, caress given
	!	!a warm kiss.	!	!with the lips.

	! v.	!She never kisses her baby	!mencium	!touch with the lips
	!	!	!	!to show affection
knife	! n.	!Pocket-knife	!pisau	!tohl
	! v.	!She knifed meat	!memotong	!cut with a knife
knock	! n.	!I heard a knock at the door	!ketukan	!sharp sound of a
	!	!	!	!blow.
	! v.	!Someone is knocking at the door	!mengetuk	!hit, strike
knot	! n.	!Tie a rope in a knot	!simpul	!parts of two or more
	!	!	!	!pieces of string, rope
	! v.	!Knot two ropes together	!menyimpulkan	!tie something with
	!	!	!	!knots.
lack	! n.	!No lack of money	!kekurangan	!want, need, shortage
	! v.	!The room lacks colour	!kurang	!be without
land	! n.	!My native land	!tanah	!natural territory
	! v.	!Land an aeroplane	!mendaratkan	!come on land
landing	! n.	!A safe landing	!pendaratan	!act of coming or
	!	!	!	!bringing to land
	! adj.	!Landing ground	!yang dipakai untuk	!used to land
	!	!	!mendarat	!
laugh	! n.	!Have a good laugh	!tertawa	!laughter
	! v.	!They do not laugh at you.	!mentertawakan	!make sounds showing
	!	!	!	!amusement.
lead	! n.	!Take the lead	!pimpinan	!action of guiding
	! v.	!The peasant led me through	!membimbing	!guide

leave	! n.	!Ask leave to do it	!ijin	!permission
	! v.	!Do not leave me alone.	!meninggalkan	!go away from
less	! adj.	!The noise became less	!berkurang	!become smaller in
	!	!	!	!amount
	! adv.	!He walked less noisy than her	!sedikit bersuara	!not so much
lessening	! adj.	!Lessening profits	!semakin menyusut	!becoming less
	! n.	!No lessening of the noise	!pengurangan	!decrease
level	! n.	!Water finds its own level	!tingginya	!surface parallel
	!	!	!	!with horizon.
	! adj.	!Level country	!datar	!having a horizontal
	!	!	!	!surface.
	! adv.	!Run level with	!sejajar dengan	!parallel with
	! v.	!Level a field	!meratakan	!make level
lie	! n.	!You are telling lies	!kebohongan	!that which is not true
	! v.	!A big book lying on the table	!terletak	!flat on a horizon
	!	!	!	!surface.
lift	! n.	!Give a lift to her	!tumpangan	!to help someone on a
	!	!	!	!journey
	! v.	!Lift the soul out of despair	!menolong/menghibur	!give consolation
like	! adj.	!It looks like a bird	!seperti	!resembling
	! v.	!I like hot toast	!suka, senang	!be fond of
likely	! adv.	!He is likely to go	!mungkin/kemungkinan	!probably
	! adj.	!That is a likely story	!agakny betul	!that seems right,
	!	!	!	!reasonable

limit	! n.	!The limit of my power	!batas	!boundary
	! v.	!My power is limited	!terbatas (membatasi)	!put a limit
line	! n.	!A line of poetry	!sebaris	!a piece of
	! v.	!A coat lined with silk	!terlapis (melapisi)	!cover with
liquid	! adj.	!In the liquid state	!cair	!like water
	! n.	!Pour the liquid into the can	!cairan	!substance like water,
	!	!	!	!neither a solid/ gas
little	! adj.	!A little child	!kecil	!opposite of big
	! n.	!Little or nothing	!sedikit	!opposite of much
live	! v.	!He lives in London	!tinggal	!reside
	! adj.	!Live fish	!hidup	!having life
living	! n.	!A honest living	!kehidupan	!means of keeping alive
	! adj.	!He is the living image of ...	!hidup	!alive
loan	! n.	!A government loan	!pinjaman	!something lent
	! v.	!He loaned me a beautiful book	!meminjamkan	!lend
lock	! n.	!The lock of a door	!kunci (induknya)	!mechanism, by which
	!	!	!	!a door etc. may be fast-
	!	!	!	!tened with a key.
	! v.	!Lock the door a bit early	!mengunci	!fasten the door with
long	!	!	!	!a lock.
	! n.	!Not for long	!lama-lama	!long interval or period
	! adj.	!Draw a long line	!panjang	!measuring much from end
	!	!	!	!to end in space/time

low ! v. !She longed for him to say
! something.
! adj. !A low building
! adv. !Speak low
lower ! adj. !A lower place
! v. !Lower the roof
mail ! n. !The Indian mail
! v. !Mail it to him
main ! adj. !Main body of an army
! n. !With might and main
make ! n. !It is a good make of pen
! v. !Make a mistake
man ! n. !Any man would love her
! v. !Man a ship
! !
manufacture ! v. !To manufacture shoes
! n. !The manufacture of shoes
! !
map ! n. !A map of England
! !
! v. !Map the country carefully
! n. !A line of march
! v. !The soldiers marched well
! !

!merindukan
!
!rendah
!perlahan
!yang lebih rendah
!menurunkan
!surat
!mengirimkan/kirimkan
!yang pokok/utama
!kekuatan
!pembuatan
!membuat
!manusia /pria
!mempersiapkan
!
!membuat
!pembuatan
!
!peta
!
!membuat/buatlah peta
!perjalanan
!berbaris/berjalan
!
!desire earnestly
!
!not high
!not loud
!less than before
!make less high
!letters
!send by
!chief. most important
!physical force
!way a thing made
!produce
!person/male person
!supply with men for
!services /defence
!make or produce
!the making or produc-
!tion of
!representation on
!paper etc. of something
!make a map of
!act of marching
!walk with regular and
!measured steps.



market	! n.	!Find a market for the things	!pasar	!public place for selling and buying goods
	!	!	!	!buying or selling something in a market
	! v.	!We will go marketing	!memasarkan	!
	!	!	!	!
match	! v.	!Match colour	!mematut/mencocokkan	!put in competition
	! n.	!Cricket match	!pertandingan	!contest
matter	! n.	!Look into the matter	!persoalan	!affairs
	! v.	!It does not matter to me	!tidak berarti	!be of importance
measure	! n.	!Take a measure of	!ukuran	!size, quantity
	! v.	!Measure its length	!mengukur	!find the size
mention	! n.	!Make little or no mention of..	!pembicaraan	!mentioning or naming
	! v.	!Mention his name slowly	!menyebutkan	!speak or write about something
	!	!	!	!
middle	! n.	!In the middle of the room	!tengah-tengah	!position between beginning and end
	!	!	!	!
	! adj.	!The middle tree	!yang ditengah	!that which is at the middle of ...
	!	!	!	!
milk	! n.	!She likes to drink fresh milk	!susu	!white milk produced by female cows
	!	!	!	!
	! v.	!To milk a cow	!memerah susu	!draw milk from
mine	! n.	!Coal mine	!tambang	!hole made in the earth to coal etc.
	!	!	!	!
	! v.	!Mine the earth for gold	!menambang	!obtain from mines

minister	! n.	!Minister of Foreign Affairs	!menteri	!a person at the head
	!	!	!	!of a Department of State
	! v.	!Minister to the wants of the	!menolong	!give help or services
	!	! sick men.	!	!
mistake	! n.	!Correct your own mistakes	!kesalahan	!errors
	! v.	!I mistook your reply	!salah mengerti	!misunderstand
model	! n.	!It is really a good model	!contoh/model	!thing to be imitated
	! v.	!Model somebody's head in clay	!menyontoh/membentuk	!shape
moderate	! adj.	!She is moderate in opinions	!lunak, tidak keras	!not extreme
	! v.	!Moderate one's enthusiasm	!melunakkan	!make less violent or
	!	!	!	!less extreme
	! n.	!She is a moderate	!orang yang moderat	!a person who hold
	!	!	!	!moderate opinions.
more	! adv.	!More beautiful	!lebih	!greater than
	! det.	!More things; more money	!lagi	!the amount or numbers
	!	!	!	!increase
move	! v.	!Move the table	!memindahkan	!cause to be in a diffe-
	!	!	!	!rent place.
	! n.	!Make a move	!gerakan	!change of place or
	!	!	!	!position
nail	! n.	!A two inch nails	!paku	!piece of metal,
	!	!	!	!pointed at one end
	! v.	!Nail a lid on a box	!memaku	!fasten with a nail
	!	!	!	!

native	! adj.	!A native speaker / language	!asli	!that which comes from
	!	!	!	!the country
	! n.	!A native country without any	!penduduk asli/pribumi	!people of the country
	!	!native in it	!	!
near	! v.	!The ship is nearing land	!mendekati/menju ke-	!approach, come near
	! adj.	!It is near to my house	!dekat	!close to in space/time
	! adv.	!The fatal day comes near	!mendekat	!become nearer and
	!	!	!	!nearer.
	!	!	!	!
neglect	! n.	!I have no neglect about it	!kelalaian	!neglecting, or being
	!	!	!	!neglected
	! v.	!Neglect one's duty	!melalaikan	!pay no attention to
	!	!	!	!
nest	! n.	!The bird's nest on the tree	!sarang	!place of a bird's egg
	! v.	!A bird has nested in the bush	!bersarang	!make a nest
net	! n.	!Fisherman's nets	!jala	!open-work material of
	!	!	!	!knotted string, hair or
	!	?	!	!wire etc.
	!	!	!	!
	! v.	!Netting fish in the river	!menjala	!catching with a net
	!	!	!	!
next	! adj.	!The next house to ours	!berikutnya	!coming immediately
	!	!	!	!after.
	! adv.	!When I next see him	!kemudian	!after this /that
	!	!	!	!
noble	! adj.	!The noble lord	!yang mulia, baik hati	!having, showing high
	!	!	!	!character and quality
	! n.	!The nobles of the Court	!bangsawan ² , ningkrat	!persons of noble birth
	!	!	!	!
north	! n.	!Turn to the north	!ke Utara	!one of cardinal points

	!	!	!	!of compass
	! adv.	!Go north to New York City	!ke arah utara	!to or toward the north
	! adj.	!The north pole	!utara	!of ,from, situated in
	!	!	!	!the north
nothing	! n.	!Asked for nothing	!kesia-siaan	!not anything
	! adv.	!Nothing like	!tak suatupun	!not at all; in no way
notice	! n.	!He took no notice	!perhatian	!attention
	! v.	!Did you notice the mark ?	!melihat	!observe ; take notice
number	! n.	!The number of people was large	!jumlah	!amount, quantity
	! v.	!Number the pages	!memberi nomor	!give a number to
object	! n.	!A distant object	!benda	!something that can be
	?	!	!	!seen or touched
	! v.	!I will smoke if you do not	!berkeberatan	!make a protest against
	!	!object.	!	!
offer	! n.	!Your kind offer to help me ...	!tawaran	!statement offering to
	!	!	!	!do or give something
	! v.	!They offer a reward for you	!menawarkan	!put forward to be
	!	!	!	!accepted/refused
oil	! n.	!Cooking oil	!minyak	!liquid which does not
	!	!	!	!mix with water
	! v.	!Oil the wheels	!melumasi	!put oil on or into
old	! adj.	!Ten years old boy ; old man	!tua / umur	!opposite of young
	! n.	!Men of old	!jaman dulu / lampau	!the past
on	! prep.	!Put the book on the table	!diatas	!resting on the surface

	! adv.	!Go on, please !	!teruskan	!showing continuance
only	! adj.	!The only person presents there!	!satu-satunya	!sole
	! adv.	!I did it only to please you	!hanya (untuk)	!solely
open	! adj.	!The door is open	!terbuka	!not shut
	! v.	!Open the door ,please !	!membuka,bukalah	!cause to open,unfasten
opposite	! adj.	!On the opposite side of the	!pihak yang lain	!front to front or
	!	!road.	!	!back to back.
	! prep.	!The house is opposite the bank!	!diseberang	!at the other side
order	! n.	!Give an order to do that	!perintah	!command
	! v.	!They order me to go	!memerintahakan	!give an order
ornament	! n.	!Ornaments on the shelf	!hiasan	!that which is added
	!	?	!	!for decoration
	! v.	!Ornament a dress with lace	!menghias	!make beautiful by
	!	!	!	!giving ornaments
otherwise	! adv.	!But I think otherwise	!dengan cara lain	!an other way
	! conj.	!I went early,otherwise I will	!jika tidak	!if not
	!	!not meet him again	!	!
outline	! n.	!Draw an outline of the figure	!buram	!lines showing a
	!	!	!	!shape of
	! v.	!Outline Napoleon's Campaign	!membuat sket dari	!make an outline of
outside	! n.	!The outside of the house	!bagian luar	!the outer side of
	! adj.	!An outside seat	!luar (terletak diluar)	!at the outside of
	! adv.	!Go outside	!menuju keluar	!go to the outer side
	! prep.	!Go outside the house	!keluar dari	!go out of

own	! adj.	!This is my own house	!sendiri/pribadi	!showing possession
	! v.	!He owns a lot of land	!memiliki/mempunyai	!possess
pack	! n.	!There is a pack from the boy	!bungkusan	!packet
	! v.	!Pack up a parcel	!membungkus	!put a thing in a box, !bundle or bag
paint	! n.	!I have to buy a can of paint	!cat	!solid colouring matter
	! v.	!I will paint the door green	!mengecat	!to colour a surface !coat with paint
pair	! n.	!A pair of shoes	!sepasang	!two things of the !same kind used toge- !ther.
	! v.	!The students pair the doves !and put them in cages.	!memasangkan	!form pairs
pardon	! n.	!Ask pardon for the offense	!maaf	!forgiveness
	! v.	!Pardon somebody for doing wrong	!memaafkan	!forgive, excuse
part	! n.	!A small part of the garden	!bagian	!a piece of ...
	! v.	!The lovers part at the gate	!berpisah	!separate
past	! adj.	!Past events	!yang lampau	!of the time before !the present.
	! n.	!The past ;in the past	!waktu yang lampau	!past time
paste	! prep.	!Half past seven,you have to go	!lewat	!beyond in time/after
	! n.	!Good paste for cake	!adonan	!soft mix of flour
pause	! v.	!Paste things together	!mengadoni/mencampur	!mix something together
	! n.	!During the pause in the meeting	!istirahat	!short interval/ stop

	! v.	!Pause to look around	!beristirahat	!make a pause ;stop
pay	! n.	!Draw one's pay	!pembayaran	!money paid for regu-
	!	!	!	!lar work
	! v.	!How much will you pay me ?	!membayar	!give money for goods
	!	!	!	!or services
perfect	! adj.	!A perfect circle	!sempurna	!faultless
	! v.	!Perfect oneself in a skill	!menyempurnakan	!make perfect
pet	! n.	!She keeps many pets at home	!binatang kesayangan	!animals kept and treat-
	!	!	!	!ed with care/affection
	! adj.	!A pet dog	!tersayang	!loved
photograph	! v.	!She has photographed it well	!membuat foto dari ...	!make a photo of
	! n.	!A good photograph	!foto	!picture made by means
	!	!	!	!the chemical action of
	!	!	!	!light
pick	! n.	!The pick is very sharp	!cangkul	!heavy tool with an
	!	!	!	!iron head
	! v.	!We have to pick the fruits	!memetik	!take up,remove,pull
	!	!	!	!away with fingers
piece	! n.	!A piece of land	!secengkal	!part or bit of
	! v.	!Piece one thing to another	!memperbaiki/menyatukan	!put or make by joining
pile	! n.	!A pile of books	!tumpukan	!number of things lying
	!	!	!	!one upon another
	! v.	!Piled up in a heap	!menumpuk	!make into a pile

pinch	! n.	!She gives me a pinch on the ..!	!cubitan	!painful squeeze
	? v.	!He pinched the boy's arms	!mencubiti	!compress between two surfaces
pink	! n.	!Rose pink ; salmon pink	!warna merah muda	!pale red colour of various kinds
	! adj.	!This is a pink flower	!merah muda	!of pale red colour
	! n.	!Take pity on the girl	!rasa kasihan	!feeling of sorrow for the troubles
pity	! v.	!It is good that you pity him	!merasa kasihan	!feel genuine pity for
	! n.	!London is a noisy place	!tempat	!particular area
	! v.	!Place one's foot on the step	!meletakkan	!put in a certain place
plain	! n.	!A flat plain	!tanah, dataran	!area of level country
	! adj.	!It is quite plain to all of us!	!jelas, terang	!easy to see, hear or understand
	! adv.	!Speak plain to me, will you ?	!dengan terus terang	!clearly, frankly
	! n.	!Garden plants	!tanaman, tumbuhan	!kind of smaller trees and shrubs.
plant	! v.	!We will plant a tree	!menanam	!put a tree etc in the ground
	! n.	!Walls covered with plaster	!perekat, dempul	!soft mixture of lime or sand and water
	! v.	!Plaster a wall	!menambal, menurap	!cover with plaster
plate	! n.	!Silver plate	!piring (sesuatu yang berbentuk piring)	!flat dish
	!	!	!	!

	! v.	!Gold plated dishes	!melapisi	!cover with metal,gold
	!	!	!	!silver etc.
plough	! n.	!The farmer has bought a new	!bajak	!implement for cutting
	!	!plough this morning.	!	!and turning up soil
	! v.	!The farmer is ploughing now	!membajak	!break up with a plough
point	! n.	!Draw a line through a point	!titik	!dot made by
	! v.	!It points to the north	!menunjukkan	!show the position or
	!	!	!	!direction of
poison	! v.	!She has poisoned her husband	!meracuni	!give poison to
	! n.	!It is a dangerous poison	!racun	!substance causing death
	!	!	!	!or injury
police	! n.	!He wants to call a police	!pulisi	!body of men (one of them
	!	!	!	!them) concerned with the
	!	!	!	!the keeping of public
	!	!	!	!orders.
	! v.	!United Nations Forces polised	!mengawasi/menjaga	!keep order in with
	!	!the Gaza strip for a long time!	!	!control
polish	! v.	!Polish the silver	!menggosok	!make smooth and shiny
	!	!	!	!by rubbing
	! n.	!Put a fine polish on it	!politur,poles	!substance used for
	!	!	!	!polishing
powder	! n.	!Gunpowder	!mesiu	!explosive powder
	! v.	!She is powdering her face	!membedaki	!put powder on

praise	! n.	!Loud in their praises	!pujian	!act of praising
	! v.	!He praised my work	!memuji	!say that one admires
prejudice	! n.	!Show prejudice against	!prasangka	!opinion, like or dis-
	!	!	!	!like, formed before
	! v.	!Prejudice a man against ...	!menyangka	!have a prejudice to
pretty	! adj.	!Pretty flowers, child, girl	!menarik hati	!attractive without
	!	!	!	!being beautiful
	! adv.	!I am pretty sure about it	!agak	!fairly, moderately
print	! n.	!A coloured print	!gambar	!picture
	! v.	!Print a book	!mencetak	!make marks on paper
	!	!	!	!by pressing it with
	!	!	!	!ink type; make books
prize	! n.	!He got first prize	!hadiah	!something awarded to
	!	!	!	!one who succeeds in
	!	!	!	!a lottery etc.
	! v.	!My most prized possessions	!meng/berharga/z	!value highly
produce	! n.	!Agricultural produce	!hasil	!that which is produced
	! v.	!The south of France produces	!menghasilkan	!make
	!	!wines.	!	!
profit	! n.	!Make a profit out of it	!keuntungan	!advantage or goods
	!	!	!	!obtained from something
	! v.	!What can it profit him ?	!menguntungkan	!be of advantage to
progress	! n.	!Work now in progress	!kemajuan	!forward movement

	! v.	!She is progressing in her work!	!maju	!make progress
prompt	! adj.	!Be prompt in doing it	!cepat	!done without delay
	! v.	!What prompt him to be generous!	!mendorong	!be the reason causing
public	! adj.	!Public opinion	!umum	!of people in general
	! n.	!The public will judge you all	!masyarakat	!people
pull	! v.	!Pull a robe quickly	!menarik	!to draw toward
	! n.	!Give a pull of a robe	!tarikan	!act of pulling
pump	! v.	!Pump out the water quickly	!memompa	!force water etc. out
	!	!	!	!of something by using
	!	!	!	!a pump
	! n.	!A row of petrol pumps	!pompa	!machine for forcing
	!	!	!	!liquid etc.
purpose	! n.	!For what purpose are you doing!	!maksud	!that which one means
	!	!it.	!	!to do.
	! v.	!They purpose a further attempt!	!bermaksud	!have as one's purpose
push	! n.	!He always gives the child a	!dorongan	!act of pushing
	!	!push.	!	!
	! v.	!They are pushed to do that	!mendorong	!give a push
puzzle	! n.	!This matter is a puzzle for me!	!teka teki	!thing causing perplex-
	!	!	!	!ity.
	! v.	!I am puzzled about it	!membingungkan	!cause to be perplexed
quarrel	! n.	!Start a quarrel with his wife	!pertengkaran	!angry argument
	! v.	!Quarrel with Mr.Brown Smith	!bertengkar	!have a quarrel

question	! n.	!She has a good question	!pertanyaan	!requests information
	!	!about the event.	!	!
	! v.	!Do not question too much !	!bertanya	!ask questions
quiet	! adj.	!Keep quiet,will you ?	!tenang , diam	!no movement or sound
	! n.	!Peace and quiet	!ketenangan	!state of being quiet
race	! n.	!A horse race	!perlombaan	!contest or competition
	!	!	!	!in speed.
	! v.	!Lord X is racing his horse	!melombakan	!compete in speed
rake	! n.	!A garden rake	!penggaruk	!tool used for drawing
	!	!	!	!straw etc.
	! v.	!Rake up the leaves	!mengumpulkan dengan	!pile up with a rake
	!	!	!penggaruk	!
rank	! n.	!Of high rank	!kedudukan ,derajat	!position,class in
	!	!	!	!society.
	! v.	!Ranks high among our leading	!menduduki,berderajat	!put in a class of a
	!	!	!	!society.
rate	! n.	!At a rate of 40 miles an hour	!kecepatan	!standard of reckoning
	! v.	!What do you rate his fortune at	!menetapkan,menaksir	!judge the value of
reach	! n.	!Out of reach	!jangkauan	!act of reaching
	! v.	!I cannot reach so high	!menjangkau,mencapai	!stretch out
record	! n.	!Records of the past	!catatan	!written account of
	!	!	!	!facts.
	! v.	!This volume recorded the song	!mencatat	!set down in writing

red	! n.	!She was wrapped in red	!warna merah	!red colour
	! adj.	!The flower was red	!merah	!of colour (as fresh blood)
regret	! n.	!Have no regrets at all	!rasa sesal	!feeling of sadness
	! v.	!I regret my mistakes	!menyesali	!be sorry for the lost of something
remain/s	! n.	!The remains of the buildings	!sisa2 ; runtuhan	!what is left
	! v.	!He remains bachelor up to now	!tetap, tinggal, masih	!be still in the same state
remark	! n.	!He makes several remarks	!pendapat, pikiran	!comment
	! v.	!He remarks that it was wrong	!berkata, berpendapat	!say something as the comment of
remedy	! n.	!Remedy for an illness	!obat , penyembuhan	!cure, method of
	! v.	!The evnt remedies his evil temper.	!menyembuhkan	!provide, put right
rent	! n.	!Pay the rent	!sewa (uang sewa)	!regular payment for the use of land etc.
	! v.	!We rent a house for ourselves	!menyewa	!occupy or use for
repair	! n.	!House repairs	!perbaiki, pembetulan	!mending
	! v.	!I will repair my shoes	!memperbaiki	!mend
reply	! n.	!She gave no answer yesterday	!jawaban	!answer of
	! v.	!I will reply your last letter	!membalas, menjawab	!give an answer

representative	! n.	!Our representative in the	!wakil	!example, person elect-
	!	!House of Commons is Mr.Brown	!	!ed to act for others
	! adj.	!A representative collection of	!bersifat sebagai,dipa-	!serving to portray or
	!	!the students' activities	!	!show
request	! n.	!I will accept no request today	!permohonan	!asking or being asked
	! v.	!Request you to send the cards	!meminta, memohon	!make requests of
rescue	! n.	!Go to the rescue of	!pembebasan, pertolong-	!rescuing, or being
	!	!	!	!rescued
	! v.	!Rescued a child from drowning	!menyelamatkan	!deliver, make safe
reserve	! n.	!Reserve of stores	!cadangan	!that which is stored
	!	!	!	!for later use
	! v.	!Reserve money for future use	!menyimpan	!keep back for later
	!	!	!	!occasions
respect	! n.	!She has no respect at all	!kehormatan	!honour
	! v.	!I will not respect him anymore	!menghormati	!have respect for
rest	! n.	!The rest will go home quickly	!sisanya,yang terting-	!what remains
	!	!	!gal.	!
	! v.	!Rest a few minutes more	!beristirahat	!be free from acti-
	!	!	!	!vities.
result	! n.	!Without any result	!hasil	!that which is produced
	!	!	!	!by activities
	! v.	!His journey resulted in a se-	!berakibatkan	!come about,happen
	!	!rious illness.	!	!
revenge	! n.	!Have revenge on him for his	!pembalasan	!deliberate infliction

	!	!wrong doing	!	!of injury
	! v.	!Revenged the wrongs of your	!membalas	!make something to
	!	!own family.	!	!satisfaction for an
	!	!	!	!offence etc.
reward	! n.	!As a reward for his loyalty	!pembalasan/hadiah	!recompense for merit,
	!	!	!	!services etc.
	! v.	!Reward a person with praise	!menghadiahi	!give a reward
ride	! n.	!Have a ride around the country	!perjalanan dengan	!journey on horse etc.
	! v.	!Ride a horse to London	!naik, berkuda	!sit on a horse etc.
	!	!	!	!and carried along
ring	! n.	!A silver ring	!cincin	!circular band of
	!	!	!	!gold etc. worn around
	!	!	!	!a finger.
	! v.	!Ring a bell for the servant	!membunyikan	!give out a clear mu-
	!	!	!	!sical sounds
rising	! n.	!There is a great violent rising	!pemberontakan	!rebellion
	! adj.	!The rising sun	!yang sedang naik/me-	!appear above the
	!	!	!nyingsing/terbit	!horizon
risk	! n.	!I will take the risk of	!bahaya/ akibat	!possibility or chance
	!	!	!	!of meeting danger etc.
	! v.	?Please, do not risk her life	!merusak, menghancurkan	!expose to
roar	! n.	!A roar of laughter	!gemuruh (auman)	!loud deep sound as
	!	!	!	!lion ,thunder etc.

	! v.	!Lions roaring in the distance	!mengaum, meraung	!make such loud deep
	!	!	!	!sounds
roast	! v.	!Roast a piece of meat	!memanggang, membakar	!be cooked over or
	!	!	!	!in front of fire
	! adj.	!Roast beef	!panggang	!that which has been
	!	!	!	!roasted
rock	! n.	!Built on the rock	!batu karang	!solid stony part of
	!	!	!	!the earth's crust.
	! v.	!Rock the child to sleep	!mengayun-ayunkan	!away from side to
	!	!	!	!side
roof	! n.	!Lived under the same roof	!atap	!top covering of a
	!	!	!	!building, tent etc.
	! v.	!Roofed with tiles	!menutup dengan	!supply with a roof
root	! n.	!The root of a tree	!akar	!that part of a plant
	! v.	!Some cutting roots easily	!berakar	!send out roots and
	!	!	!	!begin to grow
rough	! n.	!Take the rough and the smooth	!bagian yang kasar	!rough state, unfinished
	!	!	!	!work
	! adj.	!Rough manner	!yang kasar	!being rude
	! v.	!Do not rough my hair, dear !	!membuat kasar, tak ter-	!make rough, untidy
	!	!	!atur/ acak2 an	!
round	! adj.	!A round ball	!bulat	!shaped like a circle
	! adv.	!Go round in a circle	!berputar, berkeliling	!in a circle

	! prep.	!Go round the house	!keliling	!in a path that passes
	!	!	!	!all side and comes
	!	!	!	!back to the start
	! n.	!A round of toast	!bundaran	!something round
	! v.	!Round the lips	!membulatkan	!make round
row	! n.	!The second row	!baris	!number of persons
	!	!	!	!or things in a line
	! v.	!Rowing a boat	!mendayung	!move by using oars
ruin/s	! n.	!A beautiful ruin of a city	!runtuhan	!destruction
	! v.	!Do not ruin my beautiful dress!	!merusakkan	!cause the ruin of ...
rule	! n.	!Under the rule of Rome	!pemerintahan	!government
	! v.	!Rule a country	!memerintah	!govern, control, guide
run	! n.	!Go for a long run	!perjalanan dengan lari	!act of running
	! v.	!He cannot run so quickly	!berlari	!move with quick steps
running	! n.	!Running and jumping	!lari	!act of person/ animal
	!	!	!	?that runs
	! adj.	!A running fight	!yang sedang berlangsung	!done or carried on
rush	! n.	!A rush of water	!aliran yang deras	!rapid movement
	! v.	!The people rush out of the	!berjalan dengan cepat	!go ,do something with
	!	!	!	!speed or violence
rust	! n.	!Iron rust	!karat	!raddish-brown coating
	!	!	!	!formed on iron
	! v.	!The iron is rusting	!menjadi berkarat	!become covered with
	!	!	!	!rust.

sacrifice	! v.	!Sacrifice a goat to the	!mengorbankan	!make a sacrifice
	!	!goddess.	!	!
	! n.	!Make sacrifices for one's son	!pengorbanan	!offering, giving
saddle	! n.	!She cannot sit on the saddle	!pelana	!leather seat on a
	!	!	!	!horse etc.
	! v.	!I have saddled the horse, Sir.	!memasang pelana	!put a saddle on
sail	! n.	!The sails of a ship	!layar	!canvas spread to
	!	!	!	!catch the wind
	! v.	!The ship sails at 11 p.m.	!berlayar	!move forward across
	!	!	!	!the sea, lake etc.
salt	! n.	!Mother needs some salt	!garam (dapur)	!white substance used
	!	!	!	!as flavour.
	! v.	!I will salt the meat today	!menggarami	!put salt on
	! adj.	!Salt water	!asin, bergaram	!tasting of salt, pre-
	!	!	!	!served with salt
sample	! n.	!Take a sample of this paper	!contoh	!one of the number,
	!	!	!	!part of a whole.
	! v.	!He is in the Vintner's sampling	!memberi contoh	!take a sample or test
	!	!his wine.	!	!a part of
saw	! n.	!He has bought a new saw	!gergaji	!tool for cutting wood
	! v.	!Saw a log into planks	!menggergaji	!cut something with a
	!	!	!	!saw.
scale/s	! n.	!On a large scale	!skala	!series of marks at regu-

	!	!	!	!	!
	! v.	!Scale a map of a building	!	!membuat skala	!lar intervals.
	!	!	!	!	!make a copy according
scent	! n.	!A dog's scent	!	!bau	!to a certain scale 1)
	!	!	!	!	!smell belonging to
	! v.	!The lion scented its prey	!	!mencium, membau	!something. 2)
	?	!	!	!	!learn the existence
school	! n.	!He has to go to school	!	!sekolah	!by smell.
	!	!	!	!	!institution for edu-
	! v.	!School one's temper	!	!melatih, mendisiplin-	!cating children.
	!	!	!	!kan	!train, control,
scold	! n.	!She is a great scold	!	!tukang mencaci	!discipline.
	! v.	!Never scold one's ohâld	!	!memaki, mencaci maki	!woman who scolds.
scorn	! n.	!Filled with scorn	!	!hinaan	!blame with angry words
	!	!	!	!	!contempt, feeling that
	!	!	!	!	!somebody deserved no
	! v.	!We scorn a liar	!	!menghina, memberi	!respect.
	!	!	!	!hinaan	!feel, show contempt
scratch	! n.	!A scratch on her face	!	!goresan	!for
	! v.	!The baby scratchhed its face	!	!menggaruk (garuk)	!mark, cut, injury
	!	!with the toy.	!	!	!make lines on, with
					!something sharp.

1) A.S. Hornby's Advanced Learner's Dictionary , page 882.

2) Ibid., page 884.

screen	! n.	!Cinema screen	!tirai, layar (putih)	!thing used to inter-
	!	!	!	!cept rays of light.
	! v.	!The trees screen our house	!melindungi/menutupi	!hide, shelter
screw	! n.	!There is a screw loose here	!sekerup, baut	!metal peg with a ridge
	!	!	!	!round its length.
	! v.	!Screw up a box	!menyekerup, menutup	!fasten with a screw
search	! n.	!A search for a missing child	!pencarian	!act of searching
	! v.	!Search for the treasure	!mencari	!examine, look careful-
	!	!	!	!ly at
season	! n.	!The hunting season	!musim, masa	!special time for ...
	! v.	!Has this wood been seasoned ?	!melunakkan, direndam	!make or become suitable
	!	!	! dalam air	!for use.
seat	! n.	!A garden seat	!tempat duduk	!thing on which one sits
	! v.	!Seated oneself on a chair	!duduk	!sit down
seed	! n.	!Seeds of plant	!biji2 an	!flowering plant's ele-
	!	!	!	!ment of life.
	! v.	!This plant cannot seed.	!berbiji	!produce seeds
sentence	! n.	!Describe it in sentences	!kalimat	!unit of speech
	! v.	!Sentence a thief to 6 months	!memvonis, menjatuhi	!state that somebody is
	!	!imprisonment.	!hukuman	!to have a certain
	!	!	!	!punishment.
separate	! v.	!The wall separates the two	!memisahkan,membagi	!make or become separate
	!	!small gardens of mine	!	!
	! adj.	!Two separate houses	!terpisah	!divided

shallow/s	! n.	!We might find shallows in the	!tempat yang dangkal	!shallow place in ..
	!	! sea near Ambon.	!	!
	! adj.	!A shallow mine	!dangkal	!of little depth.
shame	! n.	!He has no shame at all	!rasa malu	!distressed feeling, loss
	!	!	!	!of self respect.
	! v.	?She shamed her own family	!memberi malu/memperma-	!cause shame to
	!	!	!lukan	!
shape	! n.	!That girl has no shape at all	!bentuk tubuh etc.	!outer form
	! v.	!Shaped out a log into a statue	!membentuk	!make a shape to
share	! n.	!Take one's share in the work	!bagian	!part or division of
	! v.	!Share it with him	!membagi, bagilah	!give a share of to
	!	!	!	!others.
shave	! n.	!The barber gives me a shave	!cukur	!shaving on one's face
	! v.	!Shave one's face	!mencukur	!cut hair off the chins
	!	!	!	!etc. with a razor.
shell	! n.	!Sea-shell, snail-shell	!kulit keras, kerang	!hard outer covering
	! v.	!Shell the peas	!menguliti, mengupas	!take out of a shell
shield	! n.	!The iron shield	!perisai, tameng	!protection carried on
	!	!	!	!the arm.
	! v.	!Shield from danger	!melindungi	!protect, keep safe
shine	! n.	!Give your shoes a good shine	!gosokan yang cemerlang	!brightness, polished
	! v.	!The sun shines brightly today	!bersinar	!reflect light, be
	!	!	!	!bright.

ship	! n.	!We have a sailling ship	!kapal	!sea-going vessel
	! v.	!Ship gold to Indian countries	!mengirimkan sesuatu	!put ,take, send in
	!	!	!dengan kapal	!a ship.
shock	! n.	!Her death becomes a great shock	!goncangan , pukulan	!violent blow or shaking
	!	!for him.	!	!
	! v.	!Do not shock her with your	!mengejutkan	!cause a shock
	!	!rude behaviour.	!	!
shoes	! n.	!A pair of new shoes	!sepatu	!outer covering for
	!	!	!	!the foot
	! v.	!Shoes a horse	!memasang landam	!fit with shoes
shop	! n.	!Baker's shop	!toko	!retail establishment
	! v.	!We will go shopping today	!berbelanja	!go to shops to buy
	!	!	!	!things.
short	! n.	!In short, it was a failure	!pendeknya, ringkasnya	!a short way
	! adj.	!A short stick	!pendek, ringkas	!measuring little
	!	!	!	!from end to end
	! adv.	!Stop short and run away	!sebentar, tiba2	!abruptly, suddenly
shoulder	! n.	!We have two shoulders	!bahu	!part of body
	! v.	!Shoulder a burden	!memanggul	!take on shoulders
shout	! n.	!A loud shout	!teriakan	!call, cry
	! v.	!Do not shout at me !	!berteriak	!give a loud voice
show	! n.	!It is a fine show	!pertunjukan	!performance etc.
	! v.	!I will show you the way	!menunjukkan	!allow to be seen
shower	! n.	!A shower of rain	!curahan, pancaran	!brief fall of water

	! v.	!They showered honour upon her	!menghujani, menyirami	!send or give in a
	!	!	!	!shower
sick	! n.	!Heal the sick	!orang sakit	!person who is sick
	! adj.	!She is sick	!sedang sakit	!not well
sight	! n.	!Lose sight / my	!penglihatan	!power of seeing
	! v.	!After many months at sea, he	!melihat	!get sight of
	!	!sighted land.	!	!
sign	! n.	!There is no sign of him	!tanda2	!indication
	! v.	!I have to sign this paper	!menanda tangani	!write one's name on
signal	! n.	!Give a signal of freedom	!tanda	!movement message
	! v.	!Signal to him to run	!memberi tanda	!make a signal
silence	! n.	!Listened to the dead silence	!kesunyian	!condition of being
	!	!	!	!quiet.
	! v.	!Silenced him with an angry	!membuat diam, mendiamkan	!make silent or to be
	!	!look.	!	!quiet.
silk	! n.	!It is a beautiful silk	!kain sutera	!fine soft material
	! adj.	!A silk dress	!sutera, dari sutera	!made of silk
since	! adv.	!Fell ill at Christmas and has	!sejak	!after a date or an
	!	!been ill ever since.	!	!event
	! conj.	!Since we have no money we	!karena	!because
	!	!cannot buy it today.	!	!
skin	! n.	!The skin of the sheep	!kulit	!the outer covering
	!	!	!	!of animals/ persons

	! v.	!Skin the rabbit quickly	!menguliti	!take the skin off
sleep	! n.	!You must have some sleep	!tidur	!condition of body
	!	!	!	!and mind inwhich eyes
	!	!	!	!closed and the whole
	!	!	!	!body relaxed.
	! v.	!I will sleep early today	!pergi tidur	!rest in the condition
	!	!	!	!of sleep.
slide	! n.	!Have a slide on the ice	!hal meluncur	!act of sliding
	! v.	!Children sliding on the ice	!meluncur	!move smoothly, slip
	!	!	!	!along.
slip	! n.	!Make a slip	!kesalahan	!error
	! v.	!Time slips by	!berlalu	!move smoothly and
	!	!	!	!quickly as in escaping
slope	! n.	!Push the cart up the slope	!tanjakan,lereng	!slanting line to a
	!	!	!	!flat surface
	! v.	!The bank slopes sharply	!menurun	!have a slope, slant
slow	! adj.	!A slow train	!yang lambat	!not quick
	! adv.	!Go slow until you feel well	!perlahan-lahan	!not quick or in a
	!	!	!	!hurry,less active
	!	!	!	!than before.
	! v.	!The conversation slows down the	!memperlambat	!cause to go at a
	!	!action of the play	!	!slower speed
smell	! n.	!Sense of smell	!pembau, bau	!one of the five

	!	!	!	!senses special to the
	!	!	!	!nose; bad quality of
	! v.	!I can smell unions	!membau, mencium bau	!be aware of through
	!	!	!	!the sense of smell
smile	! n.	!She has a nice smile	!senyum	!pleased, happy expres-
	!	!	!	!sion on face
	! v.	!She smiles to me everyday now	!tersenyum	!give a smile
smoke	! n.	!Smoke from chimney	!asap	!invisible vapour coming
	!	!	!	!from burning substance
	! v.	!Smoke tobacco	!merokok	!draw in and let out the
	!	!	!	!smoke of burning
	!	!	!	!substance (tobacco)
smooth	! adj.	!A smooth surface, cheeks	!halus	!having a surface like
	!	!	!	!that of glass.
	! v.	!Smooth out roughness	!menghaluskan	!make smooth
snow	! n.	!White as snow	!salju	!frozen vapour falling
	!	!	!	!from the sky.
	! v.	!It is snowing	!turun salju	!of snow come down from
	!	!	!	!the sky.
soap	! n.	!A cake of soap	!sabun	!substance used for
	!	!	!	!washing and cleaning
	! v.	!Soap the baby all over	!menyabuni	!rub with soap
	! n.	!Separate the solids from liquid	!yang padat	!body or substance

200



	!	!	!	!which is solid
	! adj.	!Solid food	!padat,keras,kenyal	!not in the form of
	!	!	!	!liquid or gas
sore	! n.	!A sore on the horse's back	!luka yang nyeri	!injured place on
	! adj.	!A sore throat	!nyeri	!tender and painful;
	!	!	!	!hurting when touched
sorrow	! n.	!A look of sorrow	!penderitaan,dukacita	!grief or sadness
	! v.	!She is sorrowing her child's	!meratapi, berdukacita	!feel sorrow at
	!	!death.	!akan	!
sort	! n.	!Some sort of animals	!jenis,kelas,keluarga	!group or class of ..
	! v.	!Sort out these cards	!memilih	!arrange in groups
sound	! n.	!The sound of bell	!benyi	!that which can be heard
	! v.	!The bell sounded loudly	!berbunyi,membunyikan	!make/produce sound
sour	! adj.	!Sour fruits	!masam,asam	!having a sharp taste
	? v.	!It soured the milk	!mengasamkan,menjadikan	!turn or become sour
	!	!	!asam	!
south	! n.	!Turn to the south	!sebelah selatan	!one of the four cardinal points of the
	!	!	!	!compass.
	!	!	!	!
	! adj.	!The south pole	!selatan	!placed at the south
space	! n.	!The earth moves through space	!ruang	!that in which all objects exist and move.
	!	!	!	!
	! v.	!Space out the posts three feet	!menempatkan	!set out with regular
	!	!apart.	!	!spaces between.

spare	! v.	!Spare money for her study	!menghemat	!be careful
	! adj.	!I have no spare time today	!yang luang	!in reserve for use
	!	!	!	!when needed.
speed	! n.	!The speed is 90 miles an hour	!kecepatan	!rapidity
	! v.	!Speed up production	!mempercepat	!increase the speed of
split	! n.	!Cause a split	!celah	!splitting, crack or tear
	!	!	!	!made by splitting
	! v.	!The question may split parties	!memisahkan	!break, cause to break
spoil	! n.	!The thieves divided up the	!rampasan	!plunder
	!	!spoils	!	!
	! v.	!You have spoilt the pudding	!merusakkan	!damage
sport	! n.	!Winter sports	!olah raga	!amusement, fun
	! v.	!The kitten was sporting with	!bermain	!play about, amuse one-
	!	!its tail	!	!self.
spread	! n.	!The spread of education	!pengluasan	!extent, breadth
	! v.	!Spread a cloth on the table	!membentangkan	!extend the surface of
spring	! n.	!In the spring	!musim semi	!season of the year in
	!	!	!	!which vegetation begins
	! v.	!Flowers spring up from the	!muncul dari	!appear from
	!	!ground.	!	!
square	! n.	!Draw a square	!segi empat	!plane figure with four
	!	!	!	!equal sides.
	! v.	!Four squared equals sixteen	!mengkwadradkan	!multiply a number by
	!	!	!	!itself.

stain	! n.	!A stain on the carpet	!noda	!dirty mark
	! v.	!Stain the floor	!make dirty mark on	!menodai
stamp	! n.	!Postage stamp	!perangko	!piece of printed pa-
	!	!	!	!per used on letters
	! v.	!Stamp the address on it	!menerakan	!print on
standard	! n.	!Set up a standard	!standard, pedoman	!something used as a
	!	!	!	!test.
	! adj.	!Standard size	!pedoman, ukuran pokok	!used as standard
start	! n.	!Make a start to run quickly	!lancang2	!beginning of
	! v.	!Start our journey	!memulai	!set out ,begin
state	! n.	!In an unfinished state	!keadaan	!condition
	! v.	!He stated that	!mengungkapkan	!express in words care-
	!	!	!	!fully, clearly and fully
station	! n.	!Hill station	!pangkalan	!cantonment, depot
	! v.	!He was stationed at Calcutta	!menempatkan	!put at or in a certain
	!	!	!	!place.
stay	! n.	!A long stay at the sea-side	!tinggal	!period of staying
	! v.	!I will stay here to dinner	!tinggal	!remain
steam	! n.	!The steam of the kettle	!uap	!gas or vapour into
	!	!	!	!which boiling water
	!	!	!	!changes.
	! v.	!The ship steamed away	!mengeluarkan uap	!give out steam or
	!	!	!	!vapour.
step	! n.	!Take three steps forward	!langkah	!space of walking

	! v.	!He stepped slowly into the room	!melangkah	!walk
stick	! n.	!He hits her with a stick	!tongkat, batang kayu	!thin branch or tree
	! v.	!Stick a knife into the wood	!menancapkan	!push a pointed thing
	!	!	!	!into.
sting	! n.	!A sting on my hand	!sengat	!sharp ,often poisonous
	!	!	!	!pointed organ of some
	!	!	!	!insects
	! v.	!A bee stung me	!menyengat	!prick or wound with
	!	!	!	!a sting
stir	! n.	!Created a stir	!kegembiraan	!excitement
	! v.	!Stir one's tea	!mengaduk	!mix
stock	! n.	!We have a large stock of sugar	!simpanan, cadangan	!store of goods
	! v.	!The shop stocked men's socks	!menyediakan	!store
	! adj.	!Stock sizes	!simpanan	!that which is always
	!	!	!	!kept in stock.
store	! n.	!Keep plenty of food in store	!persediaan	!something kept for
	!	!	!	!use as needed
	! v.	!I stored my furniture since	!menyimpan	!collect and keep
	!	!last year.	!	!for future.
storm	! n.	!A storm at sea	!badai	!occasion of violent
	!	!	!	!weather conditions
	! v.	!The mad man stormed the crowd	!mengamuk	!give violent expres-
	!	!	!	!sion to angry.
straight	! adj.	!A straight line	!lurus	!without a bend or

	!	!	!	!a curve
	! adv.	!Go straight there	!langsung	!directly
	! n.	!She lives in a bad condition	!jujur	!honest
	!	!yet she is on the straight.	!	!
stream	! n.	!Sitting by a little stream	!anak sungai	!small river
	! v.	!The students stream out of the classroom.	!mengalir ke-	!flow freely
	!	!	!	!
stretch	! n.	!A stretch of road	!bentangan	!act of being stretched.
	!	!	!	!
	? v.	!The road stretched away for miles.	!membentang	!extend.
	!	!	!	!
strike	! n.	!A strike at the factory	!pemogokan	!act of striking
	! v.	!He strikes the man with a stick.	!memukul	!hit a person
	!	!	!	!
strip	! n.	!A strip of paper	!secarik	! a piece of
	! v.	!Strip the bark off a tree	!mengupas	!take off covering
struggle	! n.	!He never shows his struggle	!kesukaran	!contest, struggling
	! v.	!We have to struggle against it	!berjuang	!fight, make a great efforts
	!	!	!	!
study	! n.	!You have to continue your work and study too.	!pelajaran	!devotion of time and thought to get knowledge.
	!	!	!	!
	! v.	!I will study hard to get my BA	!belajar	!give time and attention

	!	!	!	!to learning
stuff	! n.	!I need that stuff for fixing	!bahan	!any liquid or raw, so-
	!	!the glass in a window	!	!lid/manufactured.
	! v.	!Stuff the bag with feathers	!mengisi	!fill tightly
subject	! n.	!Subject of debate	!topik, pokok pembica-	!something talked or
	!	!	!raan.	!written about
	! v.	!Ancient Rome subjected most	!menaklukkan	!bring, get under
	!	!	!	!control.
	! adj.	!A subject province	!jajahan	!under foreign govern-
	!	!	!	!ment, not independent.
suck	! n.	!Have a suck at a lollipop	!pengisapan, isapan	!act/ process of suck-
	!	!	!	!ing.
	! v.	!Suck poison from the wound	!mengisap	!draw into mouth by
	!	!	!	!the use of lips
suit	! n.	!A suit of clothes	!seperangkat	!set of articles of out-
	!	!	!	!er clothing of the same
	!	!	!	!material.
	! v.	!Suit my plan	!memuaskan, sesuai	!satisfy, meet the need
surprise	! n.	!What a surprise	!sesuatu yang menghe-	!something sudden or
	!	!	!rankan.	!unexpected.
	! v.	!You surprise me, indeed, dear.	!mengherankan	!give feeling of sur-
	!	!	!	!prise to ...
surrounding/s	! n.	!My surroundings in the country	!lingkungan	!environment

	! adj.	!My surrounding air	!sekeliling	!which is around about
sweat	! n.	!Wipe the sweat off your nose	!keringat	!moisture that is given
	!	!	!	!off by the body through
	!	!	!	!the skin.
	! v.	!The long hot climb makes him	!berkeringat	!give out sweat
	!	!sweat.	!	!
swell	! n.	!The swell of an organ	!pembengkakan	!increase in size
	! v.	!His arm is swelling	!membengkak	!become greater in
	!	!	!	!volume
	! adj.	!This is my swell friend	!pandai,cerdik	!smart, fashionable
tailor	! n.	!I will go to the tailor	!tukang jahit	!maker of garments
	! v.	!She is tailoring your cloth	!menjahit	!cut out and sew
tame	! adj.	!A tame monkey	!jinak	!not wild
	! v.	!He likes to tame wild lions	!menjinakkan	!make tame
tap	! n.	!A tap on the door	!ketukan	!quick, light blow
	! v.	!She taps on my door everyday	!mengetuk	!strike lightly
taste	! n.	!It is sweet to the taste	!pencecap	!sense by which flavour
	!	!	!	!is known.
	! v.	!Can you taste this soup	!merasakan, mencoba	!be aware of the taste
tax	! n.	!Income tax	!pajak	!money paid by citizens
	!	!	!	!to the government.
	! v.	!The government taxes everything	!memungut pajak	!put a tax on
tear/s	! n.	!Eyes filled with tears	!air mata	!salty water coming

	!	!	!	!from the eyes
	! v.	!She tears her dress into pieces!	!menyobek, merobek	!pull sharply apart
telegraph	! n.	!I got a telegraph	!telegram	!means of sending news
	!	!	!	!by the use of electric
	!	!	!	!current.
	! v.	!Shall I telephone or telegraph!	!menelegram	!send news etc. by tele-
	!	!	!	!graph.
telephone	! n.	!We do not telephone her today,	!alat tilpon	!means of transmitting
	!	!our telephone is broken.	!	!the human voice to a
	!	!	!	!distance by electric
	!	!	!	!current.
	! v.	!I will telephone him tomorrow!	!menilpon	!speak by telephone
tender	! n.	!Invite tenders for the machine!	!penjaga/ perawat	!person looking after
	!	!	!	!or watching something
	! v.	!Tender money in payment/ debt!	!menawarkan	!offer, present
	! adj.	!A tender plant	!lembut, lemah	!delicate, easily hurt
test	! n.	!Test of an engine	!ujian, pengujian	!examination, trial to
	!	!	!	!find its quality.
	! v.	!To test an engine	!mencoba, mengetest	!put into a test
thank/s	! n.	!I offer you many thanks	!rasa terima kasih	!gratitude
	! v.	!Thank you for all your goodness!	!terima kasih	!express gratitude
that	! adj.	!What was that noise ?	!itu	!the opposite of this
	! pron.	!That is what he told me to do!	!itulah	!that which is meant

	! conj.	!She said that she would come	!bahwa	!introducing noun
	! rel.	!The man that will come	!yang (indicate the sub!	! clouses
	!	!	!ject of a verb.)	!
thin	! adj.	!Thin paper is useful for me	!tipis/ kurus	!opposite of thick
	! v.	!Disease and war had thinned	!mengurangi	!make, become thin
	!	!the population of the country	!atau menguruskan	!
thread	! n.	!A thread of silk	!benang	!spun cotton, silk etc.
	! v.	!Thread the cotton through the	!memasukkan (benang)	!pass a thread through
	!	!eye of the needle.	!	!
through	! prep.	!A nail half way through	!melalui	!position, movement
	! adv.	!Read it through page	!terus, sampai selesai	!idea of transit
throw	! n.	!That was a good throw	!lemparan	!throwing
	! v.	!Throw a ball	!melemparkan	!cause to go through
	!	!	!	!the air.
thunder	! n.	!Thunder and lighting	!guruh	!loud noise
	! v.	!It was thundering and lighting	!bergemuruh, berguruh	!having thunder.
tidy	! adj.	!A very tidy room	!rapi jali	!orderly
	! v.	!Tidy one's own room	!merapikan	!make tidy
tie	! n.	!Ties of blood	!ikatan	!relationship
	! v.	!Tie a knot	!mengikat	!fasten, bind with
today	! n.	!Today has been fine	!masa kini, sekarang	!this present age
	! adv.	!I saw him today	!hari ini	!this day
tool	! n.	!Carpenter's tool	! alat	!instrument held in hand

	! v.	!He will tool up the factory	!memperlengkapi	!provide with
top	! n.	!The top of the hill	!puncak	!highest part of
	! v.	!The church topped with a stee- !ple of silver	!memberi berpuncak	!provide a top for
tour	! n.	!A tour through India	!tamasya, perjalanan	!journey during which !several places visited
	! v.	!They are touring in Spain	!berkeliling	!make a tour
tower	! n.	!A high tower in Paris	!manara	!tall building
	! v.	!Sky scrapers towering above !the buildings	!menjulang tinggi	!rise to a great !height
toy	! n.	!The child playing with toys	!mainan	!playing things of a !child
	! v.	!The cat is toying a butterfly	!mempermainkan	!amuse oneself with
track	! n.	!A narrow track through fields	!jalan	!course
	! v.	!They track the murderer	!mencari jejak	!follow the track of
train	! n.	!A railway train	!kereta api	!number of railway coach !es joined together
	! v.	!Train animals	!melatih	!give teaching and prac- !tice to
trap	! n.	!A mouse trap	!perangkap	!device for catching
	! v.	!Trap the animals	!menjebak	!catching with a trap
travel	! n.	!Fond of travel	!perjalanan	!traveling
	! v.	!I have traveled in many places	!bepergian	!make journeys

treasure	! n.	!My children are my treasure	!harta	!wealth
	! v.	!I treasure the memory of that	!menyimpan	!store up
	!	!day.	!	!
trick	! n.	!Caught me by a trick	!tipu muslihat	!something done in order
	!	!	!	!to deceive
	! v.	!He tricked the poor girl	!menipu	!deceive,swindle
trust	! n.	!Have trust in your brother	!kepercayaan	!confidence
	! v.	!I trust him fully	!mempercayai	!have confidence in
try	! n.	!Succeeded at the first try	!percobaan	!attempt
	! v.	!I will try to do it alone	!mencoba	!make attempt
tune	! n.	!The tune of a song	!lagu	!succession of notes
	!	!	!	!forming a melody
	! v.	!Tune a piano	!menala	!adjust the strings
	!	!	!	!to the right pitch
twist	! n.	!Give the rope a few more twists	!putaran	!twisting
	! v.	!She twisted the girl's hair	!menggulung,menjalin	!wind or turn one around
	!	!	!	!the other
type	! n.	!Many types of animals	!jenis, kelas	!class
	! v.	!She types well	!mengetik	!write with a typewriter
upright	! adv.	!Stand upright	!tegak	!placed vertically
	! adj.	!An upright man	!jujur	!honest
	! n.	!A steel upright	!penyokong	!support in
upset	! n.	!An upset in the kitchen	!kekacauan	!upsetting

	! v.	!Do not upset your father now	!menggangu	!tip over, trouble
use	! n.	!You have to find the use of it	!pemakaian	!using or being used
	! v.	!I will use the better one	!memakai	!employ for a purpose
value	! n.	!It has no value at all	!harga	!quality of being used
	!	!	!	!useful.
	? v.	!Value it highly	!menghargai	!estimate the money
	!	!	!	!value of
valuable/s	! n.	!She has many valuables	!barang berharga	!something of much
	!	!	!	!value.
	! adj.	!A valuable Chinese dish	!berharga, bernilai	!has value
veil	! n.	!She wore a veil	!cadar	!covering to hide a
	!	!	!	!woman's face
	! v.	!The car is veiled in mist	!berselubung, menyelu-	!put a veil on
	!	!	!bungsi dengan	!
view	! n.	!Keep him in view	!daerah pandangan	!vision
	! v.	!The subject may be viewed	!memperhatikan, meman-	!look at, examine
	!	!	!dang dengan teliti	!
visit	! n.	!His visit makes her happy	!kunjungan	!act of visiting
	! v.	!They like to visit me	!mengunjungi	!pay a visit
vote	! n.	!Give one's vote	!pemilihan/ suara	!expression of opinion
	! v.	!I have a right to vote him	!memilih	!give a vote
wait	! n.	!Had a long wait at the station	!waktu tunggu	!act or time of waiting
	! v.	!The subject may be viewed, but	!menunggu	!stay where one is
	!	!the teacher cannot wait here. !	!	!

walk	! n.	!Go for a long walk	!makan angin,jalan2	!journey on foot
	! v.	!I cannot walk for a long time	!berjalan	!move forward by put-
	!	!	!	!ting forward each foot
	!	!	!	!in turn.
want	! n.	!Do you have any want ?	!keinginan ,kebutuhan	!need
	! v.	!^ want nothing	!membutuhkan,mengingin-	!wish,desire,need
	!	!	!kan.	!
warm	! adj.	!A warm day, room etc.	!hangat	!having a high degree
	!	!	!	!of heat between cool
	!	!	!	!and hot.
	! v.	!The milk is warming on the	!menghangatkan,memanas-	!make warm
	!	!stove.	!	!
watch	! n.	!Pocket watch	!jam	!small time piece
	! v.	!You must watch him	!mengawasi	!keep the eyes on
water	! n.	!Sugar and water	!air	!liquid as in river,
	!	!	!	!lake, sea etc.
	! v.	!Water the garden	!menyirami	!put water on
wave	! n.	!Sea waves	!ombak	!long ridge of water
	! v.	!Flag waving in the air	!berkibar kibar	!move to and fro; or
	!	!	!	!up and down
wear	! n.	!A suit of everyday wear	!pemakaian	!wearing or being worn
	! v.	!Wear a hat,crown, coat etc.	!memakai	!have on the body
weed	! n.	!Thistles are a troublesome weed	!rumput	!wild plant
	! v.	!Weed the garden	!menyiangi	!take weed out of

weekly	! n.	!Minggu Pagi is a weekly	!mingguan	!periodical published
	!	!	!	!once a week
	! adj.	!A weekly wage	!mingguan	!lasting a week
	! adv.	!They go there weekly	!tiap minggu	!every week
welcome	! n.	!Give me a warm welcome	!ucapan selamat datang	!greeting by words or
	!	!	!	!action.
	! v.	!Your help will be welcomed	!disambut ,diterima	!show pleasure at
	!	!	!	!something
well	! n.	!A well of water	!sumur	!shaft for obtaining
	!	!	!	!water from an under
	!	!	!	!ground source
	! adv.	!I know it perfectly well	!sungguh ²	!fully
	! adj.	!All will be well	!baik	!satisfactory
wet	! n.	!Come in out of the wet	!hujan (air)	!rain
	! adj.	!Get wet	!basah	!covered with water
	!	!	!	!or other liquid
	! v.	!Wet the paper slightly	!membasahi	!make wet
which	! interr.	!Which is the master	!yang mana	!in direct questions
	! adj./	!The book which I found	!yang	!that
	! rel.pron!	!	!	!
while	! n.	!For a little while	!saat	!period of time
	! conj.	!He came while I was out	!ketika	!during the time that,
	!	!	!	!at the same time as.

meanwhile	! n.	!You have to work hard but	!dalam pada itu	!meantime
	!	!meanwhile have always to take	!	!
	!	!care of your health.	!	!
	! n.	!We will go to the first and	!waktu diantara	!the time between
	!	!the second meeting and at the	!	!
	!	!meanwhile we can get our rest	!	!
whisper	! n.	!They are talking in whisper	!suara halus, bisik2	!whispering sound
	!	!	!	!or speak
	! v.	!They are whispering to each	!berbisik	!speak using the breath
	!	!other.	!	!
whistle	! n.	!I gave him a whistle yesterday	!peluit	!instrument
	! v.	!He whistled the tune happily	!menyiulkan	!make a whistle
white	! n.	!She dressed in white yesterday	!warna putih	!white colour
	! adj.	!White as snow	!putih	!of colour of fresh
	!	!	!	!show.
whitewash	! n.	!I need some whitewash to whiten	!kapur (labur)	!mixture of chalk
	!	!that wall.	!	!
	! v.	!She whitewashed herself in front	!ber-pura2 tidak	!try to appear
	!	!of public	!bersalah	!blameless
whole	! n.	!The whole of it will be yours	!keseluruhan	!thing that is complete
	!	!	!	!in itself
	! adj.	!I do not believe the whole	!seluruh	!entire
	!	!story.	!	!
wicked	! n.	!His wicked makes me sick	!kejahatan	!bad, wrong acts

	! adj.	!The wicked son has drowned !dead this morning.	!yang jahat !	!bad, wrong, immoral !
wing	! n.	!The bird's wings are broken	!sayap	!part of a bird
	! v.	!Fear winged his steps !	!memberi sayap, memper- !cepat.	!give wings, lend speed !to
wish	! n.	!You will have your wish	!keinginan	!desire, longing
	! v.	!I wish you good night !	!mengucapkan, mengharap- !kan	!have a desire !
within	!prep.	!Within ten minutes I will go	!dalam	!in less than
	! adv.	!We will decorate the house !	!didalam	!inside
		!within and without.	!	!
witness	! n.	!You will call as a witness !	!saksi	!person who actually !watched an event
	! v.	!She witnessed the accident	!menyaksikan	!be present at
working/s	! n.	!Some changes in the working of !the system.	!cara kerja !	!the way something !works
	! adj.	!Working days	!untuk kerja	!engaged in work
worry	! n.	!A lot of worry about the son.	!kecemasan, rasa cemas	!anxiety
	! v.	!Do not worry your family !	!mencemaskan, merasa !cemas	!cause anxiety !
worse	! n.	!A change for the worse	!hal2 yang buruk	!worse thing
	! adj.	!This coat is worse than the !last one.	!yang paling buruk !	!more than before, badly !

worship	! n.	!Place of worship	!penyembahan	!reverence and respect
	!	!	!	!paid to God
	! v.	!To worship God Almighty	!menyembah	!give worship to
worst	! n.	!Get the worst of it	!yang terburuk	!worst thing
	! adj.	!The worst boy in the class	!yang terburuk/jahat	!the most
	! adv.	!I played worst	!terburuk	!superlative
worth	! n.	!Of little worth	!guna, harga, nilai	!value
	! adj.	!What is it worth to you ?	!berguna/harga/nilai	!have value
wound	! n.	!The wound will soon heal .	!luka	!hurt or injury
	! v.	!Your wound has wounded her	!melukai	!give a wound to
	!	!pride.	!	!
wrap	! n.	!A warm wrap	!pembungkus	!extra outer garments
	!	!	!	!for covering.
	! v.	!Wrap it in paper	!membungkus, bungkuslah	!put round, roll up,
	!	!	!	!cover up.
writing	! n.	!I like to have that in writing	!karangan, tulisan	!literary work,
	!	!	!	!composition.
	! adj.	!Writing desk, paper	!untuk menulis	!use for writing
wrong	! v.	!You wrong me in believing him	!menyesatkan	!do an injury, injustice
	! n.	!The wrongs of people	!kesalahan	!morally bad thing
	! adj.	!It is wrong to steal	!salah	!morally wrong
	! adv.	!You were told wrong	!dengan salah/ keliru	!not according to moral
yellow	! n.	!She appeared in yellow	!warna kuning	!colour.

yield	! adj.	!A yellow flower	! warna kuning	!of the colour
	! n.	!A heavy yield	!hasil	!amount produced
	! v.	!The army yielded to the enemy	!menyerah	!give way to

PREPOSITIONS

WORDS	! IN CONTEXTS	! INTENDED MEANINGS	
		! Indonesian	! English
about (adv.)	!Standing about the door	!dekat	!showing proximity
	!We came back about 3 o' clock	!kira kira	!approximately
	!They are quarreling about money	!tentang	!concerning
above (adv.)	!Above the tree	!diatas	!higher than
	!Above 500 people were there	!lebih dari	!more than
after (adv., conj.)	!We may go after him	!dibelakang, sesudah	!behind
	!I cannot say anything after that insult	!meskipun	!in spite of
	!Months after months of crisis he came	!sesudahnya	!following in time,
against	!	!	!later than
	!Ran against him in the street	!menyongsong	!idea of opposition,
	!	!	!without hostility
at	!Fight against his own brothers	!melawan	!idea of hostility
	!Good at ; clever at	!akan	!with adjectives
	!At a touch ; at the order	!pada	!idea of casual

	!	!	!relationships.
	!At home ; at any rate	! di	!have concern with
before	!Before 1945	!sebelum	!interior in time
(adv.,	!Stand before the King	!dimuka	!in front of
conj.)	!She hides the tree behind the door	!dibelakang	!on the further side
behind	!	!	!of
(adv.)	!He is behind Tom in his study	!tertinggal/terbelakang	!not having made so
	!	!	!much progress in ..
by	!Come and visit me,my house by hers.	!dekat	!position near
(adv.)	!By reason of his ill temper he is fired	!karena	!because of
	!It will proved / be by time	!oleh (dengan)	!agent
down	!You have to run down the hill	!menuruni	!to a lower position
(adv.)	!I was walking down the street	!sepanjang	!along
(adj.)	!Minister for Foreign Affairs	!untuk	!idea of representation
for	!	!	!or on behalf of ...
	!Grief for death	!karena	!because of
	!Ran for a mile, an hour	!selama /sejauh	!duration, extention
into	!Come into the garden	!ke ...	!motion or direction
	!Divided into parts	!menjadi	!showing change of
	!	!	!state.
of	!Within a mile of the station	!dari	!idea of separation
	!She is thinking of her sister	!tentang	!equivalent of
	!	!	!concerning.

off (adv.)	!The cover is off the box !The house stands off the road	!lepas dari !jauh dari	!idea of separation !situated well away
on (adv.)	!A hat on the table !Hang it on the wall !He was killed on that night !When the house was on fire	!diatas / di .../pada !pada !dalam / di .. !dalam keadaan	!resting on a surface !put on ... !showing time, state !showing state
over (adv.)	!She went there on purpose !Clouds come over the sky !Held a large umbrella over her baby ! !Over five pounds	!dengan !menutupi !diatas, untuk melin- !dungi !lebih dari	!ground, reason, basis !idea of covering !to a level higher !than ... !more than
through (adv.)	!Spread through the air !Talked about it through night.	!melalui !sepanjang	!movement/position !all the time
to (adv.)	!Give it to him ! !To old men, to work in the garden is .. ! !Faithful to the end	!kepada ! !untuk ! !sampai	!showing an direct !object. !showing purpose or !result. !showing limit
towards	!Go towards the door !His feeling towards us !	!kearah !kepada !	!showing direction !as regards, in re- !lation to
under	!shelter under the tree !	!dibawah !	!in the protection of !or below

	!Under the name of Mr. Brown Smith	!atas	!idea of cover or
	!	!	!pretence
with	!She came with her family	!dengan	!idea of company
	!Bent with age	!karena	!showing a cause

PRONOUNS

WORDS	IN CONTEXTS	INTENDED MEANINGS	
		Indonesian	English
it	!Where is the book ? It is on the table.	!kata ganti benda (itu)	!used for lifeless
	!	!	!things / animals
none (adv.)	!It said that you will come soon	! ---	!formal it
	!None of this money is mine	!tidak sat ^u sedikitpun	!not any
she	!Not of that, and none of your impudence.	!hentikan / jangan	!stop, or do not be ...
	!She has beautiful eyes	!ia / dia	!human / animal
her	!She has just been repaired last night	!perahu / negara	!ship or country
	!I find her crying	!ia / dia	!personal pronoun
who	!It is her book	! nya	!possessive pronoun
	!Who is he ?	!siapa	!indirect questions
	!The man who is standing there	!yang	!relative pronoun

AUXILIARY VERBS

WORDS	IN CONTEXTS	INTENDED MEANINGS	
		Indonesian	English
be	!He is happy	! --	!followed by
	!	!	!attribute.
	!He is working	!sedang	!progressive
	!hard now.	!	!tense.
	!This was made by	!di	!passive or
	!my son last night!	!	!perfect
	!	!	!tenses.
shall/ should	!I have been cheat	!telah di ...	!
	!led by the boy.	!	!
should	!I shall arrive at	!akan	!simple future
	!4.00.	!	!
	!I should be glad	!akan	!conditional
	!to do that.	!	!
	!You should be	!seharusnya	!obligation
	!more careful now.!	!	!

2. Included Homographs

What I mean by an included homograph is a homograph which is a part of a bigger word or phrase. The word "also" and "so", for example, so is included in the word also; then the word so is called an included homograph. Some students, when they find so in a sentence, have translated it into "juga", because they think so is the same as also; or they do not know the exact forms of these words and know only the meaning of one of them. Thus they choose the meaning of the word which is in some way similar, fairly similar to the word written in the sentence.

Here are some examples taken from the work of some students, added with their translation and associated words.

SENTENCES	STUDENTS' TRANS- LATION	ASSOCIATED WORDS
He <u>has enjoyed</u> his stay in London.	!Dia mempunyai <u>kesu!</u> ! <u>kaan</u>	!joy !
They <u>look for</u> a place. ... <u>so</u> he had not been there before.	!Mereka <u>melihat</u> !... <u>juga</u> dia <u>te</u> - !lah	!look at !also !
They all <u>have lost</u> ...	!Mereka semua <u>mem-</u> ! <u>punyai</u>	!have !
They <u>got into</u> conver- sation.	!Mereka <u>memperoleh</u> ! <u>dalam</u>	!get !
It is a sort of club, you <u>know</u> !	!..... <u>sekarang</u> ! !	!now !
While their <u>owners</u> were away,....	!Sementara mereka ! <u>kepunyaannya sen-</u> ! <u>diri</u> ,.....	!own / their !own books. !
They <u>have joked</u> a lot.	!Mereka <u>mempunyai</u> ! <u>lelucon</u>	!joke (n.) !

3. Partial Homographs

A word which is partially homographic called a partial homograph. Some English words are almost similar for learners of English. In fact they are different from each other in both their spelling and pronunciation. The words like "merry" and "marry", for example, actually they have only some similarity in letters and also in their pronunciations. The word "marry" is pronounced (mæri) and the word "merry" pronounced (meri), yet some students consider them as the same words. Therefore in their translation they translate "merry" into "kawin" or "pengantin" instead of "gembira / bahagia".

There are various reasons causing the students to make this error. Maybe they do not know the forms of

the words properly. or else they do not know the meanings of both words, even they do not know the correct pronunciation of the words. For they do not know or hear the vowel sounds such as æ or ɪ in the Indonesian. The students consider them as the same sound with e.

Here are some examples of partial homographs taken from the students' work :

SENTENCES	STUDENTS' TRANSLATION	ASSOCIATED WORDS
It is a <u>sort</u> of club.	... kumpulan <u>kecil</u> !(pendek)	short
They are <u>merry</u> widows.	!Meraka <u>kawin</u> janda	marry
I did not <u>qualify</u> for	!... tak <u>bermutu</u> ..	quality
An empty cigarette <u>tin</u> on the	!.... sigaret yang !tipis	thin
She put it on her <u>plate</u> .	!..... <u>tempat</u> !	place
<u>Then</u> she looked at him	!Waktu dia	when
<u>There</u> was a parcel ...	!Dinana ada bung-	where
They <u>went</u> into	!Ketika mereka ...	when
He <u>has gotten</u> a shop near the	!Dia <u>telah pergi</u> !ke toko ...	have gone
... while their <u>owners</u> were away	!Sementara <u>mereka</u> !yang <u>mempunyai</u> ...	they/ own

4. Homographs caused by the lack of grammatical knowledge

When learners of English read or translate an English passage, quite often some of them are deceived by the understanding of words they learned before; so that these learners get the wrong idea of what is written in the text. Especially when they do not pay much attention to the grammatical changes or categories in the passage and the context of the words in the sentences.

This kind of error is caused by lack of knowledge in using and recognizing grammatical categories and changes in sentences. For example : the word push-ed in an active sentence has a different meaning from the word pushed in an passive sentence .

I include this case into the homograph area because from the written point of view, the similarity of a form which causes the learners to make errors. They do not know the grammatical scene lying behind the occurrence of a word in a certain context; because they do not know much knowledge of English yet.

For example :

building can be used as a noun and

It can also be used as a verb, and these all depend upon the individual construction of sentences in which building may occur .This may be clear in the following sentences :

a/ Building a new house, he buys a new car. (n.)

b/ There are many high buildings in Paris. (n.)

Here are some examples of grammatical constructions that may cause the learners to make errors in the homograph area.

a/ STEM + ED/D

John was pushed there too. ! John mendorong disana
! didorong ke ...

b/ STEM + ING

I like photographing children. ! suka gambar anak
! senang memotret ..

c/ POSSESSIVE ' S

This is John's book. ! Ini buku John's
! Inilah buku John.

d/ PLURAL

The girls ! Seorang gadis
! Gadis gadis itu

e/ FORMAL IT

It is nice to see you. ! Itu enak melihat ...
! Menyenangkan bertemu ..

f/ FORMAL THERE

There is a dog out side. ! Disana ada anjing
! Diluar ada anjing.

C. The source of Errors in The Homograph Area

The study of translation results I made in the History, Indonesian and Mathematic Departments of IKIP Sanata Dharma gives the impression that the sources of errors made by the students are not always the same. Based on what has been analysed, there are some possibilities which may cause the students to make errors in the homograph area, in translation from English into Indonesian.

1. Homography caused by wrong pronunciation.
2. Homography caused by a lack of knowledge of meaning.
3. Homography caused by cross association.
4. Homography caused by a lack of familiarity with written forms.
5. Homography caused by a lack of grammatical knowledge.
6. Homography caused by a failure in recognizing the part of speech of a word occurring in a context.
7. Homography caused by a shortage of practice of doing exercises.

1. Homography caused by wrong pronunciation

English is not an important subject in the Non English Departments, and its pronunciation practice does not get enough emphasis. The students do not learn English in order to speak; it is enough if they can read and understand books written in English. They must be able to read these books in order to write papers or theses. This situation makes the students pay less attention to the English lesson, and still less to the pronunciation of the English words taught by the teacher.

The result of this lack of motivation on the part of the students, they do not know how to pronounce English words correctly. I gave ten students of the third year of the History Department of IKIP Sanata Dharma a vocabulary test consisting of 40 words. These words were among the most frequently used words, taken from the 1000 word list of Mr. R.L. Fountain M.A. The students were supposed to give the meanings in Indonesian of the English words and then their pronunciation was tested. Eight of the 10 students failed to pronounce 20 words correctly (50%), and 9 of them failed to give the meanings and the correct pronunciation of ten words (25%).

When a learner has to translate an English passage, he reads it first before writing the translation. Here and there he stops when he finds words whose pronunciations he is not sure of. He will try to pronounce the words to himself. After pronouncing them two or more times, he will choose the nearest sounds for words of which he knows the meanings. He, indeed, might think

that is right on account of the similarity that exists in those words. And then he will write their meanings that actually are not meant in the passage .

Here are some examples of errors made by the students with their associated words :

WORDS TESTED	STUDENTS' TRANSLATION	ASSOCIATED WORDS	MISTAKE NUMBER	
			WRONG	RIGHT
plate (pleit)	!tempat	!place (pleis)	6	4
then (ðen)	!ketika	!when (hwen)	6	4
tin (tin)	!tipis/kurus	!thin (θin)	8	2
once (wans)	!satu	!one (wnn)	4	6
there (ðeə)	!dimana	!where (hweə)	9	1
Mr. (mistə)	!nyonya	!Mrs. (misiz)	4	6

The students , because of the lack of practice or attention, cannot distinguish between English long vowels and short vowels such as : o: and o ; u: and u ; or such consonants as : hw and ð ; and t among ð and θ . Moreover , all these sounds from far away are ,indeed, difficult to hear correctly as distinguishable sounds. This is true even for the students of the English Department who usually have a lot of exercise such as: in reading, hearing, and conversation both within and out of class. The reason is that because they are not used to hearing English sounds, for in Indonesian there are no vowels or consonants which sound like the above.

To find out whether such errors are caused by wrong pronunciation, I gave the students two kinds of tests. An oral test for pronunciation and a written test of multiple choices .

All words that cause mistakes and the nearest associated words, such as plate and place , are listed. Each

student had to pronounce the words one by one in a clear and loud voice. The teacher gave marks on the words the students were not able to pronounce correctly. While they were reading the teacher paid special attention to each pair of words, namely plate and place, to see whether the individual students pronounced the individual words of each pair in the same way or almost the same. And then they had to take the multiple choice test, within which all words above were included. Each English word has five Indonesian meanings. Only one of them is correct. The meaning of the associated word also occurs among the five.

Here are some examples of items used in the multiple choice test :

CHOOSE THE RIGHT MEANINGS OF THE ENGLISH WORDS

UNDERNEATH !

plate = piring
 tempat
 mangkok
 papan
 cawang

then = kemudian
 lusa
 kapan
 sebelum
 segera

tin = gemuk
 kaleng
 kurus
 panjang
 pendek

when = kapan
 kemudian
 tergesa-gesa
 selama
 selalu

place	= tempat
	piring
	nyiru
	periuk
	tempayan
thin	= kurus
	kaleng
	kotak
	balon
	kayu
once	= sekali
	pernah
	satu
	telah
	tidak
where	= disana
	dimana
	mana
	disini
	kemari
one	= satu
	seseorang
	sekali
	barang
	bilangan
there	= disana
	dimana
	tempat
	tinggal
	kesana

-4-

The result of these two tests gives the writer the impression that some students made mistakes because of wrong pronunciation. These students could not pronounce the words of the individual pairs correctly; and in the multiple choice test they also make mistakes. Their mistakes were not in choosing the meanings of the associated words but in finding the real meanings of the

words used in the passage. This means that the students were not sure about the forms of the associated words, and also their meanings.

Example:

She put the flowers on his plate.

Dia meletakkan bunga ditempatnya. place

Explanation :

When the student who makes this mistake finds place standing by itself in the multiple choice test, he may choose tempat for its meaning, and he chooses mangkok , for example ,for plate. This means that he makes the wrong choice because of his wrong pronunciation. The reason is that when he sees plate in the passage, he has read it as place, the meaning of which he knows. Thus when he sees place he can make the right choice for its meaning in the multiple choice test. For plate on the other hand, he realizes that he does not know its meaning. Therefore he still makes a mistake in choosing its meaning.

NOTE:

Errors can be caused by wrong pronunciation if

- a) the learner cannot utter the word correctly.
- b) the learner only knows one meaning of each pair.
- c) the learner fails in choosing the right meaning of the word in the passage, meaning he does not know its meaning.

2. Homography caused by a lack of knowledge of meaning

When a learner sees the word plate but he does not know its meaning, whereas he is sure that there is an English word which means tempat , he may try to guess

Then they go to school quickly.

= segera
kemudian
selalu
kapan
dimana

We put some money in a tin-box.

= dua- kotak
kotak kayu
peti kayu
kotak kaleng
kotak kertas

I do not know the place yet.

= piring
lubang
tempat
meja
rumah

When she came back, no one knew.

= kapan
kemudian
pagi-pagi
tengah hari
tengah malam

Her mother becomes very thin now.

= kaleng
kurus
gemuk
langsing
pendek

Mrs. Brown looked at the dog.

= tuan
nyonya
nona
mister
pak

She bought a nice cake yesterday.

= membawa
membeli
menjual
membuat
memakan

I saw Mr. Smith at the theatre.

= mama
tuan
paman
nyonya
nona

He brought some mangoes for me.

= membeli
membawa
menjual
memetik
memakan

Miss Jones is ill now.

= nyonya
nona
bibi
tuan
paman

The result of this test shows that for the associated words some students do not make any mistakes. This means that they have made mistakes because of the lack of knowledge of meaning, because for the words meant in the passage the students still make mistakes.

If some students are able to sort out the correct meanings of some words, it is because the contexts of the sentences have helped them a great deal to guess the meanings of the words correctly .

NOTE :

Errors can be caused by a lack of knowledge of meaning if :

- a) the learner knows only one meaning of the individual pairs.
- b) the choice of the learner is inconsistent, because he actually does not know the real meanings of the words.
- c) They can guess the meanings of some words correctly, because the contexts of the sentences, in which the words meant occur, give the possibility to do that .

3. Homography caused by cross association

Usually this type of error is caused by the failure of learners in associating the written forms with the meanings of the words taught. They may know the forms and the meanings of the words, only they cannot match them properly. To increase vocabulary, many students like to memorize words taught as they are, meaning out of contexts. For words which have no similarity with others, the students have not much trouble; but words which have a high degree of homophony (similarity in pronunciation) or homography (similarity in spelling) cause cross association and interference. The word "then" and "when", for example, may cause cross association.

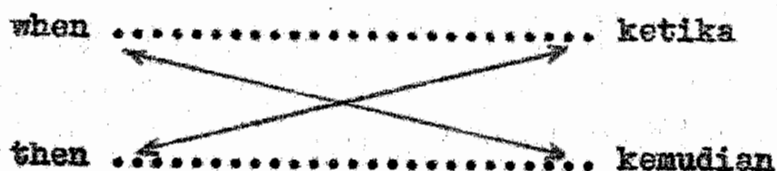
The chance of cross association becomes greater when learners are not yet very familiar with the first items, and the new ones have been taught. And also when the space of time between the first presentation and the second is too small; or when they are even taught at once. The later can be seen clearly in teaching words which have meanings opposite to each other such as: pull and push; left and right; or wet and dry.

Example:

When he reached home with the dog, he

Kemudian dia sampai dirumah dengan,...(then)

Some students translated when into kemudian, they may know both the meaning and the form of the two words, yet they cannot associate the meanings with their correct forms. There is cross association in their mind.



The most frequent cross association which occurs in the students' work is of words which have meanings opposite to each other .

Here are some examples of pairs that usually cause the students to make errors of cross association :

yesterday	.....	tomorrow
pull	.....	push
open	.....	shut
after	.....	before
male	.....	female
former	.....	latter
from	.....	for
here	.....	there
left	.....	right
niece	.....	nephew
put	.....	take
wet	.....	dry
wife	.....	husband
vertical	.....	horizontal

To distinguish these words above and match them to their individual meanings is not easy, especially when the students have not paid much attention and are confused when the teacher first introduces the words to the students. It might be very useful and helpful for the students, and decrease errors if the words as the above are taught in different period of teaching, or else some simple rules are given to them to them easier to learn for the students.

Example :

Yesterday - that means " kemarin " never occurs in the sentences :

- a) which have present forms; but which have past forms.
- b) together with auxiliary verbs forming future tenses such as : will , shall, be going .

e.g. : He bought some apples yesterday.
They went to Bandung yesterday.

Tomorrow - that means " besok " always deals

with :

- a) Future tenses and present events.
- b) Auxiliary verbs forming future tenses.

e.g. :

Tomorrow I shall leave Yogyakarta for Paris

He will go to school by bike tomorrow.

I am going to buy a green blouse tomorrow.

To check whether errors are caused by cross association, I give the students the following test. It is almost similar to the second test on page 232 - 234, if in the second test there are five Indonesian meanings, in the test below the Indonesian intended meanings are put in sentences; and each sentence has five English words on the left-side. Or in other words they have to find the Indonesian meanings in the second test, while in this test they have to find the English words for the Indonesian meanings .

Here are some examples :

FIND THE CORRECT ENGLISH WORDS FOR THE INDONESIAN
UNDERLINED WORDS !

He menarik his bike to her house.

= pushed
pulled
sold
took
cried

They came here kemarin.

= yesterday
tomorrow
next week
next day
this morning

He membuka the door everyday.

= opens
shuts
kicks
hits
sells

She will stay disini for two days.

= here
there
at home
at school
in the office

I mengambil some books everyday.

= take
put
throw
burn
brush

He is at the kiri side of the house.

= left
right
above
besides
on top

They mendorong it under the bridge
everyday.

= push
pull
cut
break
strike

Besok he will come here.

= yesterday
tomorrow
next Sunday
at midnight
at noon

We menutup the door quietly

= open
shut
hammer
dig
sew

She likes to go kesana.

= there ;next
here ;home
to the room

4. Homography caused by a lack of familiarity of
written form

This type of error is usually caused by a lack of reading exercises. The students have no practice in recognizing the English words taught by the teacher. A great part of the English teaching time in Non English Departments is translation. Thus some students who have not much interest in English just go through their work with the dictionary. They do not bother too much about the individual word forms. Frequently they cannot distinguish between two words which are almost similar to each other, such as "brought" and "bought". They might know the meaning of bring or buy, -- membeli dan membawa --, yet they are not sure of the individual past forms of those words.

As the result when they find brought occurring in the sentence, they might think that it is really the past form of buy. Therefore they translate brought into membeli.

To make sure whether errors are really caused by the lack of familiarity of written form, we give the students the following multiple choice test. This test is the opposite of the first division test. We list all Indonesian meanings of the words that create difficulty together with the meanings of the associated words. Each Indonesian meaning has five English words on the left side, and two of them are the English translation of the individual pair.

Here are some examples of the multiple choice test items I use for the students of the History Department of IKIP Sanata Dharma, the third year.

CHOOSE THE CORRECT ENGLISH WORDS FOR THE FOLLOWING
INDONESIAN MEANINGS !

tempat = plate
place
basin
cup
pot

membeli = brought
bought
caught
bough
dough

kemudian = then
when
them
him
next

kaleng = tin
thin
kin
kind
this

piring = plate
place
house
shop
celler

membawa = brought
bought
bough
caught
dough

kurus = thin
tin
kin
ten
send

ketika = when ; then
week ; days
where

If the result shows that there are many mistakes in the students' work, we may consider they make mistakes because they are not yet familiar with the written forms of the words; especially if their choices center around words which have similarities in some way, both in the spelling and pronunciation. Example : between tin , thin and din ; or between when , then , and hen.

NOTE :

Errors can be caused by a lack of familiarity of written forms if :

- a) the students know both the Indonesian meanings of each pair, but they donot know the exact individual spellings of the pair.
- b) Their choices center around the words which have some similarities, both in the spelling and pronunciation.
- c) they might have less errors if the test is changed into matching tests, in which the sentences are arranged in such a way that the contexts in which the words occur help the students to get the correct answers. And some of the students may not make mistakes at all.

EXAMPLES OF THE MATCHING TEST

MATCH THE SENTENCES OF GROUP A WITH THEIR INDIVIDUAL TRANSLATION IN GROUP B !

- A.
 1. Her mother is very thin now,
 2. They keep some money in a tin-box.
 3. She does not know when she will come back.
 4. Then we go to school together.
 5. She got a beautiful skirt from her mother.
 6. I do not know the place yet.
 7. Father caught a big fish yesterday.
 8. Mother put some rice on her plate.

- B.
 - a. Ayah menangkap seekor ikan yang besar kemarin.
 - b. Ibunya sangat kurus sekarang.
 - c. Dia mendapat rok yang bagus dari ibunya.
 - d. Ibu meletakkan nasi sedikit dipiringnya.

- e. Kemudian kami pergi ke sekolah bersama-sama.
- f. Dia tak tahu kapan dia akan kembali.
- g. Mereka menyimpan sedikit uang dalam kaleng.
- h. Saya belum tahu tempat itu.

5. Homography caused by a lack of grammatical knowledge

A lack of knowledge in grammar could make learners fail in finding the real position of a word occurring in a sentence construction. And this event causes them to get a wrong interpretation about the message conveyed in such a passage .

Example :

- a) They will hire the workers needed from the market.

Mereka akan menyewa para pekerja membutuhkan dari pasar.

- b) He bought her bathing suits in the Super-Market.

Dia membeli dia yang sedang mencuci pakaian di pusat pertokoan.

The reason which makes the learners get misinterpretation is that they do not know the real position of the words " needed " and " bathing " in the two sentences above . And else those two words have been treated as needed of a past form , bathing of a verb in a present continuous tense, because the both forms are exactly the same as of the past form and of the present participle form.

For detail discussion of homography caused by a lack of grammatical knowledge ,we will find in chapter II.

6. Homography caused by a failure in recognizing the part of speech of a word occurring in a context.

As we know pure homographs consist of two parts; one is they having the same part of speech such as right (adj.) which means not left and as right (adj.) which means correct, and the second is they having a different part of speech such as show meaning allow to be seen (v.) and as show meaning performance (n.).

The second part (having different parts of speech) concerns the ability of learners in recognizing the part of speech of a certain word when it occurs in a certain construction . If a learner fails to see to which part of speech " show " belongs ,when it occurs in a sentence, surely he will misunderstand its meaning in that moment .

Example :

a) I will show you my younger sister. v.

..... menunjukkan

b) Show business is my world. n.

Menunjukkan urusan adalah duniaku.

7. Homography caused by a shortage of practice of doing exercises

The first part of homographs (pure homographs) causes more trouble for students who have a shortage in doing exercises or in reading, rather than to they who have a lot of reading and doing exercises . Especially because pure homographs having the same parts of speech are indeed very confusing. They have no indication that can be used to differentiate the individual meanings of a word from each other.

Quite often the only thing which can be used to guess the intended meaning is the situation when the word is used or the relation with the whole sentences

in a passage. Whereas a word that stands in a sentence loose from others, we may get double interpretation of it. And both are right.

Example :

a) It is right ! not left or
correct

b) Situation :

A teacher asked a student to do an exercise on the blackboard. The student could do it properly, and then the teacher said, ' It is right !'

The word right here means correct .

D. Test to Find out the Individual Difficulties

As we know there are seven possibilities that cause the students to make errors in the homograph area. The last three sources of errors can be seen as soon as we find errors which are caused by them, meaning we may find the sources of the mistakes easily. Thus I make four kinds of tests only to find the sources of the individual difficulties of the students related to the first four sources of errors. (SEE ,page 226.)

After analysing the result of the last test given to the students of the History and Indonesian Departments of IKIP Sanata Dharma, I find an efficient order in giving the tests, so that the English teacher needs not waste his time. The tests can be given one after another.

These tests written here have not yet been fully proved. It is only the result of the data analysis from the former tests. Maybe further research should be done to prove and improve it.

Here *is* the order of the four tests:

1. Meaning test:

To find out whether the students know the meanings of the words used in the English reading passage.

2. Pronunciation Test:

To find out whether the students can pronounce the words correctly.

3. Cross Association Test :

To find out whether the students have a clear understanding about the forms and the meanings of the individual words, that have been taught by the teacher.

4. Written Form test :

To find out whether the students have recognized the individual forms of the words taught .

EXPLANATION

To make this explanation becomes clearer, I use two words as the example : " when " and " then " .

1. Meaning Test

We give the students the multiple choice test as described on page 232 - 234. There are various answers made by the students. Suppose the answers of a student is :

a/ when = right
then = right

This means his mistake in his translation can be caused by :

- i. wrong pronunciation
- ii. cross association
- iii. unfamiliarity with the written forms.

NOTE : The learner knows both meanings of the pair ; therefore when he finds then occurring in the test paper

he immediately knows that when means ketika , because he sees that the three others may not stand for when.

b/ when = right
then = wrong

In this case the student does not know the meanings of the pair. For in the first translation he chose kemudian for when; but here he chooses the meaning of when correctly, just because he has a good luck in guessing. So in this part it may be considered that he does not know the meaning and the form of the words, or he does not know the words at all.

c/ when = wrong
then = wrong

This means the student really does not know the meanings of the words.

d/ when = wrong
then = right

The student only knows one meaning, he knows the meaning of then but not when. Thus when the pair occurs in the paper he can choose the right meaning of then, and he is wrong in making the second choice for when. His first mistake in his translation is caused by his lack of knowledge of meaning, and also by his lack of familiarity of written forms.

2. Pronunciation Test

We give the students an oral pronunciation test. They have to do the test individually. As the example I still use the words when and then. Suppose the result made by a student is :

- a/ when = right
then = right

This result gives the impression that his mistake may be caused by cross association or not being familiar with the written forms.

- b/ when = right
then = wrong

The student who makes this mistake may not be familiar with the words. The pronunciation of the student, in this case, has no effect at all on his knowledge of written English. For in his first translation he chose kemudian for when, and in the meaning test he chose the correct answer for the word when. Our interpretation is that he does not know the words, because he changes his choice. It can be that he has guessed correctly in finding the meanings of the words in the meaning test.

- c/ when = incorrect
then = correct

The student's mistake is indeed caused by wrong pronunciation, because he has answered the meaning test correctly. Thus his first mistake is created by his mispronunciation. He may pronounce when as then.

- d/ when = wrong
then = wrong

The student has changed his choice in the meaning test and he cannot utter the words correctly.

And it means that he does not know the words, or it can be that his mistake in the first translation is caused by cross association, or not being familiar with the written forms, if his

choices center around the meanings of the pair.

3. Cross Association Test

We give the students the multiple choice test as written on page 237 - 239 . And suppose the answers:

a/ when = right
then = right

For this result we may see that the student's mistake in the first translation is caused by his lack of familiarity with the written forms. For after knowing the written forms of the words in the contexts, which help him , he can answer the test correctly. He has passed all the tests, the meaning test, pronunciation test and also the cross association test.

b/ when = right
then = wrong

For this answer, the student really does not know the words. He changes his choice, in his translation he failed and in this test he failed in finding the meaning of then . Thus he can answer the meaning test correctly just because of his luck in guessing the answers of the test.

c/ when = wrong
then = right

The student knows properly the meaning of then, he can choose the correct answer for when in the meaning test just because of his luck in guessing, but he actually does not know the meaning of when. So his mistake is indeed caused by his lack of knowledge of meaning, and he is not sure yet of the written form of when.

d/ when = wrong
then = wrong

Here the student makes mistakes on when and then. If his choices center only around the meanings of the pair, it means his errors are caused by cross association. But if he has done his test carelessly it means he does not know the words at all.

4. Written Form Test

For this test I give the students the multiple choice test as written on page 241 . And suppose the answers are :

- a/ when = right
then = right

If the student is able to answer this test correctly, it means he knows the forms of the two words. His mistake in translation can be caused by his mispronunciation, because the arrangement of the written test form does not give him a chance to guess.

- b/ when = right
then = wrong

The form of the fourth test does not give the student much help in guessing the answer. It is accidental that he can make a good choice in finding the correct meaning for the word when .

For the result above ,as the conclusion, the student really does not know the two words.

- c/ when = wrong
then = right

For this answer we know that the student is not sure of the distinction between the two word forms. It can be that he is only sure of the form of the word then; and when he finds the word when in the passage he is confused by the written form



of then, whose meaning he is sure of . It can be understood, indeed, if later on he writes down the meaning of then for the word when. Thus his mistake in the first translation is caused by his lack of familiarity with the written forms.

d/ when = wrong
then = wrong

This answer means that the student really does not know the words at all.

DIAGRAM OF THE TEST ORDER

Example :

When he got a big house, she was ill. = Kemudian dia mendapat rumah, dia sakit.
Then he



Meaning test

1. when = right	! 2. when = right	! 3. when = wrong	! 4. when = wrong
then = right	! then = wrong	! then = right	! then = wrong
* wrong pronunciation	! * not know the	! * lack of knowledge	! * not know the
* cross association.	! * words.	! of meaning.	! words.
* unfamiliarity of	!	!	!
written forms.	!	!	!



Pronunciation test

1. when = right	! 2. = right	! 3. = wrong	! 4. = wrong
then = right	! = wrong	! = right	! = wrong
* cross association	! * not know the	! * mispronunciation	! * not know the
* unfamiliarity of	! words.	!	! words.
written forms.	!	!	!



Cross Association Test

1. when = right	! 2. = right	! 3. = wrong	! 4. = wrong
then = right	! = wrong	! = right	! = wrong
* unfamiliarity of	! * not know the	! * unfamiliarity of	! * cross association
written forms.	! words.	! written forms.	! * not know the
!	!	! * lack of knowledge	! words.
!	!	! of meaning.	!



Written Form test

1. when = right	! 2. = right	! 3. = wrong	! 4. = wrong
then = right	! = wrong	! = right	! = wrong
* wrong pronunciation	! * not know the	! * unfamiliarity of	! * not know the
!	! words.	! written forms.	! words.

CHAPTER II

SOME SYNTACTIC STRUCTURES THAT MAY CAUSE ERRORS IN THE
HOMOGRAPH AREA

The reason these following structural problem are included into the homograph area is that the source of errors made by learners, from the writing point of view, is the similarity of the written forms of the items taught. Thus the similarity in the written forms cause the students to make errors.

According to the study of the students' works in translation from English into Indonesian, we may divide the structural problems causing them to make errors in the homograph area into four sections.

A. Gerund Functions in Sentences

As we know words derived from a verb stem by means of the suffix ING may be used in a variety of meanings and functions, according to the contexts in which they occur. The two different functions in which the stem + ING used are:

1. As Gerunds and
2. As Present Participles

1. Gerunds

What I mean by gerunds are nouns ending in ING with a verbal meaning, or with verbal meaning and function combined.

Examples :

Laughing is healthy = Tertawa adalah sehat.

We enjoy swimming = Kami senang sekali
very much berenang.

I am fond of smoking = Saya senang merokok.

He educated himself by reading widely =

= banyak membaca.

From the examples above I know that the translation of a verbal noun is just the same as the translation of the verb itself. But there are forms ending in ING that cannot be called gerunds because they are really pure nouns. These forms, in Indonesian, have quite different meanings from their meanings as verbs. This similarity in the form and the difference in the meaning make some students confused, and thus they make errors in their translations. The following sentences for examples :

-- Would you be surprised at his kissing ? ... is translated by many students into

" Akan membuat terkejutkah kamu ketika kamu menciumnya ?

Akan berbahagiakah kamu pada menciumnya ?

Engkau berhasilkah dalam mencium ? "

What makes the students translate KISSING into "mencium" instead of "ciuman" is that they are not able to distinguish between the meanings. They do not know which one has a verbal meaning.

One thing that might be very useful and helpful for the students is that by giving them simple rules, or characteristics of each form, so that by seeing their different positions in a clear context, the students will have no chance of creating errors.

Forms in ING are used as pure nouns if their occurrence in contexts may be preceded by an article (a or the), a possessive or demonstrative pronoun (his, hers or that), a noun in the genitive, or an adjective, or followed by a noun-adjunct with preposition.

Examples :

There is a meeting.

The building is my college.

He makes a lot of mistakes in his spellings.

The spelling is wrong.

The man's calling is noble

He was woken by an insistent tapping on his door.

The ending of the story is indeed miserable.

Here are some examples of nouns in ING form taken from the G.S.L. by Michael West.

- ING (noun)

advertising	happening
being	heading
bedding	healing
beginning	heating
blessing	landing
breathing	learning
building	leaning
burning	lessening
calling	living
clothing	meaning
cooking	meating
covering	opening
crossing	padding
dancing	passing
daring	rejoicing
dealing/s	rising
dying	running
drowning	spelling
earning/s	suffering/s
eating	surrounding
ending	swelling
engineering	teaching
feasting	turning
feeling	working
greeting	writing
hammering	

Forms in ING have verbal meanings or verbal meanings and functions combined if they may take an object or be qualified by an adverb.

These forms have the same translation as the verbs

themselves, and they may function as :

- a/ the subject
- b/ the object or
- c/ nominal predicative of a sentence.

Example:

- a/ Seeing is believing.
Dancing is enjoyable.
- b/ She is fond of climbing trees.
- c/ His chief hobby is gardening.

But besides the forms above gerunds can be used after prepositions and after certain verbs; and they have verbal meanings too. The verbs that usually are followed by gerunds are :

stop	finish	dread	1)
detest	prevent	avoid	
risk	admit	deny	
recollect	recent	delay	
postpone	defer	enjoy	
fancy	imagine	forgive	
pardon	excuse	suggest	
keep	continue	mind	
understand	object	consider	
miss	involve	resist	
save	anticipate		

2. Present Participles

What I mean by present participles are verbs ending in ING used as adjectives either attributively or predicatively; or in other words the present participle is a verb in the ING form used a verbal adjective.

Examples:

- A burning house = Rumah yang terbakar
- Playing children = Anak-anak yang sedang bermain.

1) A Practical English Grammar, 2th Edition, by A.J.Thomson and A.V. Martinet, page 160.

The house was burning = Rumah itu terbakar
 The children are play- = Anak-anak sedang
ing. bermain.

The result of the study of the students' translations give me the impression that some students are not able to differentiate between the present participle forms and the ING forms with verbal meanings. Moreover the contexts in which the ING forms occur do not give the students a chance to guess the right meanings of the forms.

Examples:

Drinking water is scarce in the = Air minum

The word "drinking" here functions as a verbal adjective, but some students translate this word into "minum air"... because they comprehend this as the following forms:

Drinking water he threw his watch away.

Opening the drawer she took out a small gun.

If the students see that the two forms above are showing an action, that is followed by another immediately and done by the same subject; and that the first action can often be expressed by a present participle, that must be placed first; probably they will not make errors again.

The following sentences are examples :

1. Holding the rope with one hand, he stretches out with the other.
2. He rode away whistling.

For the forms as above, the students must know that when two actions by the same subject occur at the same time, one of them is usually expressed by a present participle. The present participle can be before or after the finite (first) verb. The students may translate the verb ending in ING here as it is with prepositions such as "dengan" or "sambil".

Example:

1. Singing a song he ran away = Sambil menyanyi...
2. He went home crying = Ia pulang sambil menangis
3. Singing and dancing she went out of the room = Keluar dari kamar dia menari dan menyanyi.

The students may also treat the following participles and verbs, because they may be translated as verbs.

Examples:

She went out, slamming the door
Knowing that he would not be able to buy food on his journey, he took a lot of supply with him.
 Not knowing the language and having no friends, he found it is impossible to get a job.
 He keeps someone waiting everyday.
 I heard people shouting.

For in groups like an amusing story, a charming lady or exciting film, the students will not make errors because the contexts give them no chance of understanding incorrect meanings.

Here are some examples, taken from G.S.L. by Michael West, of words in ING that are purely adjectives.

ING - (adjectives)

amusing	melting
annoying	neighbouring
astonishing	opening
being	colouring
binding	comforting
biting	competing
blinding	confusing
breathing	conquering
burning	crushing
calculating	cutting
charming	daring

disgusting	deserving
drowning	despairing
entertaining	dying
exciting	deafening
fading	passing
existing	disappointing
fattening	pushing
flaming	puzzling
flashing	refreshing
flying	remaining
folding	rising
healing	running
interesting	searching
inviting	shining
lacking	sliding
leading	sporting
lessening	surprising
living	willing
looking	winning
loving	worrying
managing	working
	yielding

B. Past Participle Functions in Sentences

If the present participle is identical in form with the gerund, the past participle of all regular and some irregular verbs is identical with the past tense.

It can be distinguished only by its function in the sentences in which it occurs.

What I mean by the past participle is a verb stem (regular verbs) added by ED or D ; e.g.: loved

worked

talked

What I find in the students' translation is that they cannot see the difference between the participles which is an adjective and the past tense, especially if they occur together in a sentence.

Example:

The child carried is very dirty. is translated into

Anak itu membawa amat kotor.

The word carried actually stands as the adjective (attributive) of the subject, the child, so the right translation is :

Anak yang dibawa itu kotor.

May be we can help the students to stop making mistakes in their translation, if we can make them understand the individual positions and functions of participles in sentences. Then we try to make some simple rules, that will show them the position and function of participles in the sentences, that might be helpful for them.

Past Participles can be used : 1)

1. As an adjective

Examples:

stolen money

broken glass

The adopted child ran away last night.

Stolen fruits are sweet.

This form is not troublesome for the students because the context gives them no chance to make any mistakes; even if the sentence expresses a general opinion, so that there is no article as the second sentence above.

2. To form :

a/ perfect tenses

b/ perfect infinitives

c/ participles and

1) A.J. Thomson., page 168

d/ passive forms

Examples:

He has seen the film.

She has to have loved her own mother.

It was broken.

It is the same with the first form, in this case the students have no problem at all.

3. To replace : a subject + passive verb just as the present participle can replace a subject + active verb.

Examples:

- a/ She enters the room. She is accompanied by her mother.
- b/ Accompanied by her mother, she enters the room.
- a/ He was woken by the crash and he leapt to his feet.
- b/ Woken by the crash he leapt to his feet.
- a/ As he was convinced that they were trying to poison him, he refused to eat anything.
- b/ Convinced that they were trying to poison him, he refused to eat anything
- a/ I have seen the girl. She was described in the newspaper.
- b/ I have seen the girl described in the newspaper.
- a/ The guest was invited by the Prime Minister. He delighted the supporters
- b/ The guest invited by the Prime Minister delighted the supporters.

a/ The boy who is carried by my mother
is very dirty.

b/ The boy carried is very dirty.

To help the students to be able to distinguish the past form from the past participle, we might give them a simple rule as follows:

A verb stem + ED/D is a past participle, and should be translated "di" if it is placed at the beginning of a sentence. It is accompanied by -am, is, are, was, or were.

A verb stem + ED/D is a past participle and should be translated ".... yang di (oleh)", if it comes after the subject or the direct object of a sentence, and there is another verb in the sentence.

C. The Usage of Some, Any and None in Sentences

From the students' translation, from English into Indonesian, I get the impression that for some students the usage of the three words above is very confusing. As the result of this confusion they make errors in their translation. Actually if they are able to recognize the difference from the contexts in which the individual words above occur, they will make no more mistakes.

Examples taken from the students' work :

She has <u>some</u> milk to drink	= <u>beberapa</u>
He did not drink <u>any</u> of the milk in the cupboard.	= susu <u>yang mana-</u> <u>pun</u>
I have <u>some</u> milk, but she has <u>none</u> .	= <u>banyak</u> susu .. tetapi <u>tidak yang</u> <u>lain</u> .

1. The Usage of Some

Some can be used before plural or uncountable nouns in the positive sentences. From the context in which some occurs, we see that some has two different meanings, one is "beberapa" and the others is "sedikit".

Examples:

a/ They have some apples. = beberapa apel.

I drink some milk today= sedikit susu.

b/ Will you have some tea? = Maukah anda minum teh?

Will you carry some of = beberapa botol these bottles? ini?

For the examples above we can make some simple rules that might be useful and helpful for the students.

Some can be translated into "beberapa" if it is followed by countable nouns, or it is used in questions that express invitations or requests, which usually use words such as: will, would, may or should.

Examples:

I have some books from Australia.

They keep some of the latest models for the next fashionshow.

Will you have some oranges ?

Would you like to make some of these books ?

May I have some tea-cups please ?

Should I bring along some reading books for the next picnic ?

Some can be used with uncountable nouns, and it is translated into "sedikit"; it may not be translated if it is used in questions with uncountable nouns.

Example:

They have some ink at home.

I want to buy some butter for tomorrow.

Will you have some tea please ?

Would you like to drink some wine ?

May we have some chocolate today ?

Should I drink some whisky to relieve my bad temper ?

2. The Usage of Any

Any can be used in both negative and positive sentences, it depends upon the context in which any occurs. The word any has several meanings; the individual meanings can be seen from the context in which any occurs.

Examples:a/ In a NEGATIVE sentence:

I have not any friends. = Saya tak mempunyai
seorang temanpun.

I have not any butter. = Saya tak mempunyai
mentega sedikitpun.

He does not make any mistakes today. = Dia tidak membuat
kesalahan apapun.

b/ In INTERROGATIVES:

Have you any money ? = Apakah anda mempunyai
uang ?

Did you see any cows in this meadow ? = Apakah anda melihat
sapi dipadang ini ?

c/ In sentences USING IF:

If you have any problems you may go there. = Jika anda mempunyai
kesukaran boleh
pergi ke sana.

If I find any of your = Jika saya menemukan
books, I will send them buku-buku anda
to you.

d/ In a POSITIVE sentence:

You may use any book = buku apapun
you like. yang disukai.

You may come at any = Kapan saja anda boleh
time. datang.

From the examples above we may make simple rules
that might be helpful for the students, who have diffi-
culties in using the word any.

a/ ANY used in interrogatives or in sentences that
use if may not be translated; but if ANY
occurs in interrogatives with uncountable
nouns, it can be translated into "sedikit"

b/ ANY used in the positive sentences means
"no matter which" and "every". It can be
translated into "apapun" and "kapan saja
atau setiap saat" if it is related with time.
See example d/, the second sentence can be
translated into "Setiap saat anda boleh da-
tang".

e/ ANY used in a negative sentence can be translated
into "....pun", if it is related to countable
nouns; and ANY can be translated into "sedi-
kitpun atau samasekali" if it is related with
uncountable nouns.

Examples:

I have not any apples today. = sebuah
apapun

They have not any butter = ... samasekali
tidak

3. The Usage of None

The word "NONE" is always used as a pronoun and it expresses a negative. NONE in Indonesian has several meanings that depend upon the contexts in which the word "NONE" occurs. Besides this, NONE is sometimes used as an adverb.

Examples:

a/ We have no apples today. = We have none today.

Kami tidak mempunyai (sebutir apelpun) apa-apa hari ini.

None are so deaf as those that will not hear.

Tak seorangpun begitu tuli seperti halnya mereka yang tak mau mendengarkan.

None of us knew where the man had gone.

Tak seorangpun dari kita yang tahu kemana orang itu telah pergi.

b/ I am none that better for it.

Saya tidak lebih baik dari pada itu.

The pay is none too high.

Upah itu tidaklah terlalu tinggi.

I am none too fond of him

Saya tidaklah begitu suka dengan dia.

To help the students to be able to translate NONE correctly according to the context in which the word NONE occurs, we may give them the following simple rules:

NONE can be translated into ".....pun" or "....apa-apa", if it is used as a pronoun or if the direct object is not clear.

Example: We have none.

NONE can be translated into "tidak" or "sama sekali tidak", if it is used as an adverb.

Examples:

The salary they pay me is none too high.

Upah yang mereka berikan padaku samasekali
tidak begitu tinggi.

D. Ambiguous Constructions in English.

There are some constructions in English which are ambiguous. This event sometimes makes learners of English, who do not know much about English, fail in understanding what they are reading if they do not concentrate upon the subject. Thus they give less attention to the sentences that come before and after; or in other words they do not see the sentence in its context with the other sentences in the passage.

Examples:

1. They found her gambling.

Mereka menemukan dia sedang berjudi.

Mereka menemukan perjudiannya.

2. He loves his dancing girl.

Dia mencintai gadis penarinya.

Dia mencintai gadisnya yang sedang menari.

3. Drinking water on a hot day makes you feel fresh.

Minum air di hari yang panas membuat anda merasa segar.

Air minum di hari panas membuat anda merasa segar.

CHAPTER III

THE DISCUSSION OF THE EXPERIMENT

What I will discuss below consists of four parts. The first part is about the subject of the experiment, the second about the procedure by which I find homographs and all data related to them. The third and the last are about the procedure in finding errors related to some syntactic structure, and the result of the experiment with its interpretation, meaning my opinion after seeing the result of what I have analysed above.

A. The Subject of the Experiment

The translation result, from English into Indonesian, made by the IInd year students of the Indonesian Department of IKIP Negeri gives the impression that many of them have made errors in the homograph area. This event arouses my interest in finding out more about homography and other phenomena related to.

The total number of errors collected also stimulates me to do some experiments using the same material, which is used by the Indonesian students of IKIP Negeri, in the other Non English Departments. The first test I set in the History and Mathematics Departments of IKIP Sanata Dharma. The reason for using these two different Departments is that I want to know wheter errors in the homograph area are only problem for a certain group of students or they are a sort of general sympton in learning Englis vocabulary.

The result of the first test shows me that homography for the students of the Mathematics Department is not so troublesome. Of nineteen students there are only three students who make mistakes in the homograph area.

And the total number of their errors is 6. Therefore I only use the students of the History Department and Indonesian Department of IKIP Sanata Dharma for the further tests.

In finding the structural problems that cause the students to make errors in the homograph area I used the two classes of the Extension Course. It is an English course, in which the students only learn English and nothing else. Thus the later students are considered to know much more English than the other students of the Non English Departments.

B. The Procedure in Finding Homographs

To find out the homographs, I corrected and analysed the translation results from English into Indonesian of the students of the Indonesian Department of IKIP Negeri. The material used is the pictured passages in which a 2000 words list is used. The difficulties both in structure and vocabulary in the passages are graded. Each student had a different passage to translate.

Then the same test material was also given to the students of both the History and Mathematics Departments of IKIP Sanata Dharma. Every student had a different passage too, and no one was allowed to use a dictionary. We then listed all words, which caused errors in the homograph area, taken from the work of the students of both IKIP Sanata Dharma and IKIP Negeri, together with their associated words. For example: the word merry and marry. By seeing the identity of the individual pairs (a word and its associated word) I can divide the errors into four parts. There are pure homographs, included homographs, partical homographs and homographs that are caused by a

lack of grammatical knowledge.

For pure homographs, see page 9 - , I leave them as they are because I know immediately the source of this type of error. That is because the learners failed to recognize a certain part of speech to which a word belongs, according to the context in which the word occurs. And the second, to translate certain words which have various syntactic meanings in the same parts of speech, is not easy. It needs a certain skill. For in every different context in which the words occur, their meanings will change.

Examples:

- 1/ It is my turn. = giliran
- 2/ Do not make a sudden = perubahan
turn.
- 3/ The teacher gives him = giliran
a turn.
- 4/ My father made a = perubahan
sudden turn.

The word TURN above, used as a noun in all sentences, has two meanings which are different from each other. There is no real criterion that can be used as a guiding rule by which I may decide that "giliran" or "perubahan" has to be matched with the first or the second sentence. Whereas, on the other hand, I can also translate "turn" in the second sentence into "giliran" but this depends upon what is written in the sentences before, if the sentence exists in a piece of reading. If the sentence stands alone, without any concern to others, the word "turn" may have two meanings. And both are right.

But in the sentences number three and four, it is

difficult to give two different interpretations, because the relation of the individual words which construct the sentences is fairly close. They have fixed meanings without any dependence on other sentences. Therefore errors in the pure homograph area are caused by a lack of knowledge of various parts of speech, that is really basic in learning English. And the second, by a lack of reading exercises.

For homographs which are caused by a lack of grammatical knowledge I will see in the section B.4, chapter I page 224. And then all words which cause errors of the other two types of homography are listed together with the associated ones(I).
For example: the words marry and merry.

From all these words I make clear, understandable and easy sentences, both in their construction of structure and contexts. I arrange the contexts as such, so that each word occurs once in every sentence, meaning no word is used twice. These sentences are divided into three groups. Each student has to read a group in which the English words that cause him to make errors exist. The teacher has to record the student's reading and make marks on the words he makes mispronunciations (II)

After a few days, meaning in the following English lesson, the same students do a multiple choice test, in which all words from the (I) list are used but mixed up. And no pair of the words, for example, the word then and when, is palced one after another. Each word has five Indonesian meanings, the meaning of its associated word is included.

For example: between plate and place, these words are arranged as follows :

plate = piring
 tempat (place)
 mangkok
 cangkir
 tempurung

For further examples, please see page 229 . For this test, every student has his notes of his own errors .(III) And then I + II + III are combined together into a chart. In the chart each student has three columns that stand for translation, pronunciation and multiple choice tests. The three columns join a bigger column in which all words and their associated ones are listed.

WORDS	ASS. WORDS	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	Y
beam	bean	t. x	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.
plate	place	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.
then	when	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.
there	where	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.
nice	nice	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.
brought	bought	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.
once	one	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.
hook	book	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.
wet	when	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.
Mrs.	Mr.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.
pull	push	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.	t.
		t.p	t.p	t.p	t.p	t.p	t.p	t.p	t.p	t.p	t.p

NOTE :

- t. stands for translation test
- m. stands for multiple choice test
- p. stands for pronunciation test

The explanation of the chart

Red sign stands for the translation column, green for the multiple choice column and violet for the pronunciation column.

Let us take student A, for example, in his translation he translated BEAN into "kacang" that means BEAN. He also cannot pronounce the word BEAN correctly. He even makes a mistake again in his multiple choice test. From the answers of the student there are two possibilities here :

1. Student A always changes the meanings of the pair, meaning there is no similarity between the answer in the translation and in the multiple choice test. It means he really does not know the words.
2. The errors of student A go around the meanings of the pair, it means he knows both written forms of the pair and also both meanings of the pair. Yet he makes a mistake because he is not sure of the individual meanings of the pair, meaning he makes the mistakes because of cross association (in meaning).

For the word PLATE and PLACE, student A pronounce them correctly. In the multiple choice test he can choose the right answer, but in his translation he translates PLATE into "tempat" that certainly means PLACE. He makes the mistake because he is not sure of the written forms of the words, though he knows both meanings of the pair. Therefore when the words occur together, he recognizes the individual forms of the words; and it helps him to choose the answer correctly.

For the word THERE and WHERE, student A can pronounce them correctly. Yet he fails twice, in his trans-

lation and multiple choice tests. There are two possibilities here :

1. The student A only makes the mistake on the word THERE, and he can choose the correct meaning of the word WHERE, this means that he gets trouble because of his lack of knowledge of meaning.
2. If the student A always changes the meanings of the pair, meaning there is no similarity in his answers, it means he really does not know the words.

For the word ONE and ONCE, the student A does not make any mistake in his translation and he can pronounce the words correctly. Yet he fails in doing his multiple choice test, because he does not know the words. It can be that he has made his translation correctly because the picture and the context of the sentences in the passage help to find the right translation. As we know each passage used in the test has a clear picture of the event.

For the word HOOK and BOOK, student A fails both in the multiple choice test and the pronunciation test, but he is able to translate the word HOOK correctly in his translation test. The reason is that the picture and context have helped him.

Now we look at the chart, the student E, makes the mistake in his translation, but he does his multiple choice test correctly. When he has to pronounce the word "Mrs.", he has pronounced it as Mr.; it means E has made the mistake in his translation because of his wrong pronunciation.

C. The Procedure in Finding Structural Problems

For this purpose I give the students of the Extension Course of IKIP Sanata Dharma a written test. The ma-

terial is taken from "HANDBOOK TO LONGMANS' STRUCTURAL READER" and some others taken from "GUIDE TO PATTERNS AND USAGE IN ENGLISH" by A.S. Hornby. In collecting the sentences used in the test I do not use any criterions, but I just collect the patterns that might create errors in the homograph area.

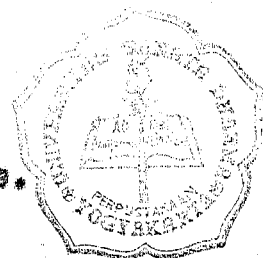
Here are some examples:

- 1/ Drinking water is scarce in the desert.
 Would you be surprised at his kissing ?
 He is fond of his dancing girl.
 They found her gambling.
 We enjoy swimming very much.
 The bear ran away without leaving any marks.

- 2/ The child carried is really very dirty.
 The guest invited by the Prime Minister delighted his supporters.
 I have seen the girl described in the newspaper last month.
 I have heard a man call.
 We found our house broken by the thieves.

- 3/ When will it suit you for me to call ?
 It never struck one that you might need help.
 I will let your father take that money.
 We will let go off the rope.
 He put your hat on.
 She will take your coat off.
 The ship let go her anchor.

- 4/ Mary bought some flowers for two shillings.
 How much ink is there in that bottle ?
 She has some milk but they have none.
 We do not drink any of the milk.
 I do not remember him at all.
 It is that sister who drinks milk.



For this test the students are allowed to use their dictionaries, because what I want to find out is the

structural problems and not the vocabulary problems. And after the test is finished, I explain for them the constructions of the individual sentences above. Then the second papers are given, and I ask the students to translate all the sentences above once again.

The further step is that I correct both tests, the first and the second. I compared the first results with the second, and the impression I get from this analysis is that many students get confused with some patterns and the usage of some words. What I describe in the second chapter is only the major problems, meaning I only take the patterns that have the largest number of the students who make errors.

What I have done in the other class of the Extension Course is just the same as I did in the first class. Likewise in the third year of the Indonesian Department of IKIP Sanata Dharma.

D. The Result and Its Interpretation

The result of these two studies show me that the students have to face two major problems generally. They are partly vocabulary problems and partly structural problems. The two sections influence each other, because structure can often be used to help to differentiate the different meanings, for example, like as a verb and like as a preposition.

For this reason it is clear that structural exercises teaching the learners to differentiate homograph are important. Or else the words which are homographs should be separated, so that only one meaning of a certain form is taught within a part of teaching causes. The space of time between the 1st presentation and the 2nd should be

wide enough, so that they have a chance to learn the first better. 1)

Further, translation is, indeed, very useful as a tool for a comprehensive test to find out whether the students understand what has been taught by the English teacher. The other test forms are usually used to observe one point a time, whereas translation can be used to see two or more matters at once. For example, to check vocabulary and structural problems. When a student has to translate "JOHN WAS PUSHED THERE" and there is no vocabulary problem but he does not see that it is a passive form, he might translate the sentence into "JOHN MENDORONG KE SANA". On the other hand if he can translate the sentence correctly, it means he knows both the vocabulary and the construction of the sentence.

1) COMMON ERRORS in LANGUAGE LEARNING by H.V. George, page 153.

CHAPTER IV

CONCLUSION

A. The Effect of Homography upon the Learners' Work.

Because of the misinterpretation the students made in their work, caused by homographs, I may draw a conclusion that there are three effects of homographs on the learners' translation.

1. Related to the Vocabulary Problems, occasionally

a/ the translation becomes nonsense.

Example: There are many careers open to each of us.

"Di sana adalah beberapa karir-karir membuka kami masing-masing".

b/ the translation is left unfinished.

Example: He likes to drive his workers very hard.

"Dia suka pegawainya sangat keras".

c/ the translation becomes different from what should be, but it still makes sense.

Example: She is ten years old.

"Dia sepuluh tahun lebih tua".

2. Related to the Structural Problems, occasionally

a/ the translation becomes nonsense

Example: He now found that he was in the middle of a group of American ladies, some of them middle-aged and some quite old.

"Dia sekarang menemukan itu ia masih di tengah pada kelompok dari wanita Amerika dari beberapa mereka usia tengah dan beberapa yang agak lama".

b/ the translation is left unfinished.

Example: over him with so true and steady an aim, that had he been standing upright it must have lodged in his brain.

".... di atasnya dengan tujuan yang mantap dan pasti," "

c/ by changing its surrounding context as such, the translation still makes sense though it is different from that should be.

Example: John was pushed there.

"John mendorong ke sana".

d/ the translation still makes sense, but it is different from what should be; eventhough there is no change in context.

Example: I am going to take the rope.

"Saya pergi mengambil tali".

↓
↓
↓

(I go to take the rope)

Note:

It is related to words such as: too; there get; have etc.

3. Related to the Ambiguous Functions of Some English Words.

a/ Sometimes the translation becomes different from what it should be, because the students give less attention to the sentences that come before and after; or in other words they do not see the sentence in its context with the other sentences in the passage.

Example: He is very fond of his dancing girl.

+) Dia sangat mencintai gadis penarinya

-) Dia sangat mencintai gadisnya yang sedang menari.

The students may have the right translation of this sentence, if they know which modifier is

present, by looking at its context related to the whole passage, in which the sentence occurs.

Another Example:

He found her gambling in New York city.

- +) Dia menemukan perjudiannya di kota New York.
-) Dia menemukan ia sedang berjudi, di kota New York.

Without seeing the other contexts as a whole in the passage, it is impossible for some students to get the right translation.

- b/ Sometimes the translation becomes nonsense, because it is translated word by word.

Example: The child carried was very dirty.

Anak itu membawa adalah kotor sekali.

In this case the modifier "carried" for the child is interpreted as a verb, whereas it functions as the adjective of the child.

- c/ Sometimes the translation becomes a group of phrases without any relation to each other.

Example: They obviously all knew each other well, as, before the curtain went up on the play they had come to see, they all talked and joked a lot together.

- +) "Mereka semua tahu tiap-tiap sumur, se-bagai, sebelum itu tirai bila atas pada itu mereka bermain datang melihat, mere-ka semua membawa dan bersama-sama sebuah lelucon banyak".

Note:

A noticeable thing the writer sees in the students' work is that their translation generally depends upon their understanding of the individual meanings of words they learn before, they rarely want to see a word in its contexts in which the word occurs. And

1. Related to Structural Problems

a/ Some simple rules are given to the students to recognize the individual grammatical construction in sentences; and the individual function of some English words, which have more than one functions, in various sentences.

1/ Passive forms are usually indicated by TO BE + PAST PARTICIPLE, and this form is usually translated into "di or ter"

Example:

This book is also used in the IIIrd year.

The stories are written in 1934 B.C.

All the windows are opened everyday.

THE SIMPLE RULES

Passive: A past participle is used in a passive form if it is accompanied by am, is, are, was, were, be, and been. And this should be translated into "di -----."

2/ The present/past perfect tenses are indicated by TO HAVE/HAD + PAST PARTICIPLE, and this form is translated into "telah me"

Example:

They have seen the new teacher.

We have worked for a long time.

She had met him in a small hospital.

He has done a good job.

Perfects: A past participle is used in a perfect form if it is accompanied by had, has, have. And it should be translated into "telah me"

3/ A past participle may replace a subject and a passive verb, when two sentences are combined together. And it always comes after the subject or the direct object of a sentence and

there is another verb in the sentence. This past participle should be translated into "Di;" or "..... yang di"

Example:

Accompanied by her mother she enters the room.

The boy drowned is her big son.

I will explain the subject needed.

Past Participles:

The past participle that replaces a subject + passive verb, and takes place in front of a sentence should be translated into "di", and those that take place after the subject or the direct object of a sentence should be translated into "..... yang di"

4/ Forms in ING are used as pure nouns if they are preceded by determiners such as: the, a, his, our, that etc.; and might be accompanied by some adjectives such as: big, important etc. These forms have a quite different translation from their former translation as verbs.

Example:

The headmaster will open a meeting.

We plan to build a new building.

He has a special greeting for you.

Gerunds:

A verb in ING is a pure noun if it has a determiner such as : the, a etc., and it should be translated into "per an, an, and pe/per an. There are some exceptions such as:

bedding = perlengkapan tempat tidur
crossing = persimpangan
dealing = urusan/jual beli
padding = bahan pengisi

5/ A verb in ING is an adjective if it is accompanied to BE or if it precedes a noun.

Example:

The story is exciting. + very
 I see a charming lady. + too
 This is confusing. + almost

Gerundives :

A verb in ING is an adjective if it can be preceded by words such as: very, quite, too, almost.

6/ A verb in ING functions as a verbal adjective if it can be preceded by adjectives such as: dirty, beautiful, nice etc.

Example:

The dirty playing children are mine.
 = The dirty children are playing.
 She is a charming dancing girl.
 = The charming girl is dancing.
 A nice singing boy.
 = The nice boy is singing.

Verbal Adjectives:

A verb in ING is a verbal adjective if it may be preceded by to BE (am, is, was etc.) but it cannot be preceded by adjectives.

Example:

The nice boy is singing.
 The nice boy is BEAUTIFUL singing.(X)

7/ A verb in ING can be used as a subject, an object, or as a nominal predicative of a sentence; and it has the same translation as the verb itself.

Examples:

Swimming is my hobby.
Seeing is believing.
 He likes dancing.-
 She is fond of crying.
Dancing is enjoyable
 Their hobby is fishing.

Gerunds :

A verb in **ING** can be treated as a noun if it has a function as a subject, object or as a nominal predicative of a sentence. And it is not a verb though it has the same translation as the verb itself; usually it is accompanied by to be (is, am, were, was) or like and to be fond of.

8/ A verb in **ING** sometimes replaces a subject and an active verb, if the subject does two actions at the same time.

Example:

He takes the note out of his pocket when he is drinking water. this may be written as:

Drinking water he takes the note out of his pocket.

She was singing and dancing when she went out of the room. this may be written as:

Singing and dancing she went out of the room.

Present Participles:

A verb in **ING** is a present participle if it is placed at the beginning or after the main clause of a sentence; and it can be translated into "Sambil me"

9/ A verb in **ING** that replaces a relative pronoun of an S-group, (a subordinator), has to be placed after the subject of the sentence; and it has to be translated into "...yang..."

Example:

The girl who wears the pink mini-skirt is my sister.

The girl wearing the pink mini-skirt is my sister.

"Gadis yang memakai baju merah itu adalah kakakku".

Gerundives:

A verb in ING that comes after a subject of a sentence is the modifier of the subject; and it has to be translated into "..... yang me"

10/ Some words in English have double functions; and it can be seen from the contexts in which those words occur.

Example:

The teacher <u>shows</u> the students the new system.	v.
We will see <u>the show</u> this evening.	n.
You will see <u>various shows</u> in London.	n.
Can you <u>show</u> me the way to IKIP Sanata - Dharna ?.	v.

Double Functions:

Words that have double functions (v. and n.) are used as verbs if they come after the subject of a sentence; and they are followed by an object if they are transitive verbs.

If they are used as nouns, they usually preceded by a determiner (a, the, his, their etc.) or accompanied by an adjective (interesting, beautiful, yellow etc.)

11/ For English words such as: some or any which have double meanings, to get the right meaning we have to see the quality of the noun that stands together with them or the contexts in which those words occur.

Example:

Some boys are clever but some others are so stupid.
 There is some milk in the bottle.
 He can eat some apples.
 I need some ink this evening.

Some people are very active in this club.
 I cannot find any useful books in the library.
 We have not any butter for our breakfast.
 They may use any book they like to.
 If you have any problems, you tell me.
 Have you any money ?
 Do you see any cows around here ?

Some and Any

Some has to be translated into "beberapa" if it is followed by countable nouns; and it has to be translated into "sedikit" if it is followed by uncountable nouns. For collective nouns such as "people, cattle, salmon etc." we have to treat them as countable nouns, meaning some has to be translated into "beberapa" if it is accompanied by nouns of that sort.

For any if it is used in questions or in sentences that use IF ANY may not be translated; but if ANY occurs in questions related to uncountable nouns, it may be translated into "sedikit"

In positive sentences, ANY may be translated into "apapun" or "(no matter which)" and "setiap(se-at)" or "every" if ANY is related to period or time.

In negative sentences, ANY may be translated into "... pun" if it is related to countable nouns; but if ANY is related to uncountable nouns it is translated into "sedikitpun or samasekali".

b/ The students are helped to establish a habit of using the context to interpret the whole sentence instead of using the problem word of the sentence to interpret it. This can be done by giving them exercises in which word problems are avoided.

Example:

1. She likes apples, so she buys some

everyday.

2. She is like an apple; she is so young, nice and friendly, moreover she is very pretty.

The word LIKE has a double function, it can be a verb and it can be also an adjective. It depends upon the context in which LIKE occurs. For the first sentence LIKE functions as a verb, and the sentence following gives further explanation as the result of her fondness of apples ----- So she buys some everyday. -----

If a student sees the second sentence and he only interprets it word by word without seeing the whole context in which LIKE occurs, he might translate that into "Dia suka sebuah apel, dia muda, baik dan ramah lagi pula ia sangat cantik".

Whereas he sees LIKE in its context, he will find that LIKE is accompanied by IS, so it is not a verb but it is an adjective. Further if he reads the sentence up to the end he will realize what reason that makes SHE looks as an apple. It is because "she is so young, nice, friendly and pretty."

By seeing the context he knows that the girl is being compared with the freshness of a nice apple. Thus he will not get a misinterpretation in translating the second sentence.

Another example:

1. Drinking water is scarce in the desert.
2. Drinking water, he opens the windows

Both the word "DRINKING" in the two sentences above occur at the beginning of the sentences. If a student knows that a verb ended in ING can be used as an adjective and he translates the second sentence into "Air minum, dia membuka jendela", in this case his interpretation is wrong.

Whereas if he analyses both sentences by finding the different functions of DRINKING in each sentence context, he will find that the first DRINKING is used as an adjective and the other DRINKING is used as a verb. He is only able to see the difference if he analyses the function of DRINKING related to its own context in which DRINKING.

The two sentences might be written as

1. Water which can be drunk is scarce in the desert.
2. He is drinking water when he opens the window.

DRINKING in the first sentence is the adjective of water, while DRINKING in the second sentence has the function of replacing the subject who, in this case, does two actions in the same time; meaning the two actions in the second sentence refer to the same person, HE.

It is impossible for the student to see the different function of the two DRINKINGS above if he does not see them in their individual contexts.

c/ The student are given a passage or sentences with words missing, and they must put the correct words with the correct forms in the empty spaces. This type of exercise is used to practise determiners: a, the, some, any etc.; or tenses, verb groups, singular/plural, pronouns, questions etc. All the missing words might be given at the beginning of the exercises.

Example:

- (cry) You should stop quickly or your mother will punish you.
- (work) They never let us as we like to.
- (meet) she him everyday ?
- (help) I cannot crying to hear your sad story.

d/ The students are given a passage or sentences.

Some words are missing but the place is not shown. The students have to put the words in the correct place. This exercise can be used to practise recognizing the function of words in sentences; whether a word is used as a noun or a verb.

Example:

I have little shadow that goes with me.
 And what can be use of him is more than I can see.
 They let the big tree shadow pool.
 The children will make the old man use own stick properly.
 Mother will to the market to buy rain coat.

e/ The students are given a passage or sentences.

Some words are missing but the place is not shown. On the right there is a list of the missing words. The students have to select and put the words in the correct place. This exercise can be used to practise recognizing the individual forms of the missing words which consist of words having some similarity in some way by seeing the construction of the individual sentences and the word class of the individual missing words.

Example:

She does not want to Mary	tomorrow
because she hates him.	merry
They look so.	yesterday
We will leave Bandung morning.	marry
He came evening when everyone	plate
was at the movie.	place
I know the where she lives.	beach
People use when they are	shore
eating.	lake

f/ To make the students understand perfectly the message conveyed in a passage or sentences in which there are many verb clusters used, we give them some sentences; and they have to replace the verb clusters in the

sentences with other words.

- 1) The words that should be replaced are underlined and the other words are given in a list beside.

Example:

We <u>talked about</u> that last week.	hid
She <u>went along with him</u> to the movie.	bear accompanied
I really <u>cannot put up</u> his complaining.	discussed shouted
He <u>placed a cloth over</u> his money.	passed away.

- 2) The words that should be replaced are underlined and the words in the list are more than needed.

Some of these words can replace the underlined words, but some others cannot because of the grammar. The students must select the right words from the other words in the list.

Example:

We <u>talked about</u> that last week.	bearable
She <u>went along with him</u> to the movie.	hidden discussion
I really <u>cannot put up</u> his complaint.	hid bear
He <u>placed a cloth over</u> his money.	discussed accompanied walked

g/ The students are given sentences, they have to change the sentences into passive forms. The words that will become the subject of the passive form have to be underlined.

Example:

The crowd pushed the girl into the square.
They treat the boy badly.
The girl kicked the dog.

This type of exercise can be used to practise differentiating the translation of the passive forms from the

active ones by giving their translation that is arranged disorderly. And the students must select and match them with their individual English sentences correctly.

h/ For the words such as THAT and TOO which have two functions and meanings according to the context in which THAT or TOO occurs, we give the students sentences or a passage in which contain of the two words but they are missing and the place is not shown. The students must put THAT or TOO in the correct place. This type of exercise may be used for other words which have more than one function too.

Example:

It is said that they will come here soon. Their parents seemingly want to go to a party this evening, so they cannot use the car. I will go to fetch them and Mary is going to go there but my chauffer has just recovered from his illness is accompanying his wife shopping until this afternoon. If I cannot borrow a car from someone else, I tell you this will be difficult to solve.

i/ For the words that have meanings contrary to each other, for instance OPEN and SHUT; YESTERDAY and TOMORROW; WET and DRY, we give the students sentences or a passage. They have to replace some words, which are underlined, with other words which are given in a list underneath or besides the passage or sentences. The students must make changes so that the grammar is correct. But we have to be careful because not all words may be treated as the words such as: YESTERDAY and TOMORROW, and else we have to arrange sentences as such so that the contexts give the students much help.

Example:

They will go to Bandung <u>tomorrow</u> .	yesterday
His sister cannot enter the room, because he <u>shuts</u> the door.	dry opens
I will not wear this skirt, it is <u>wet</u> from the rain.	infront of
I cannot see him, because he is the same as my younger brother standing <u>behind</u> another man.	

y/ The teacher gives the students some sentences written on the blackboard. The sentences all deal with one particular point of grammar, than the teacher asks them what is the same in all the sentences. In this way they discover the grammar for themselves.

Example:

It is used for carrying food.
They are used for covering plants.
The thin branches were used for holding the parts together.

By giving a little help the students will see that used has a form of be in front of it; that it is followed by for. And that for is followed by stem + ing.

k/ The students are given sentences or a passage. The sentences (of the passage) consist of jumbled words, meaning the words of the individual sentences are arranged disorderly. They must put the words in the correct order so that the sentences will become correct sentences again. To make this type of exercise become more difficult, we may use words which have more than one function, such as "show, progress, work, etc."

Example:

his can club visit John.
in play can the we garden.
see this can show the they new evening.

To make this easier, we may underline the word that will be the subject of each sentence.

1/ To increase reading skill is quite important to be able to recite the essential message conveyed in a passage. The difficulty of both vocabulary and structure in the passages used must be graded, from the simpler and easier ones into the more complicated ones. In this case translation can be also used because from the translation we may know whether the students understand what they read and the construction of word arrangements in the passage used. Once the students do not know the construction of the words used in a passage, they will not be able to get the right interpretation of it, eventhough they might know the meaning of the individual words.

m/ We may give the students multiple choice exercises with many possible variations. We have to arrange the material used as such so that the students will have no chance of guessing the answer.

a) The man that came here yesterday is her husband.

"that" here means:

begitu; bahwa; itu; yang; sehingga.

I cannot walk that far my dear.

"that" means:

yang; begitu; sehingga; bahwa" itu.

That crazy man is very dangerous.

"that" means:

sehingga; bahwa; itu; yang; begitu.

It is said that she has died years before.

"that" means:

bahwa; sehingga; begitu; itu; yang.

She is so naughty that her parents can do nothing.

"that" means:

demikian; itu; yang; begitu; sehingga.

b) She is indeed a girl, she never looks sad.

: marry, merry, marrying, married.

They put a bunch of flowers near her cup and

: plate, place, palate, palace.

She is very sick, her face looks so

: pale, pile, pail, paly.

c) This coffee is too hot to drink.

: Kopi ini terlalu panas untuk diminum.

Kopi ini juga panas untuk diminum.

Kopi ini panas juga untuk diminum.

Kopi ini terlalu panas juga untuk diminum.

They will come too this evening.

: Mereka akan juga datang malam ini.

Terlalu mereka akan datang malam ini.

Mereka akan datang juga malam ini.

Mereka akan datang ini terlalu malam.

d) These exercises are book for use to read ?

Here is something for enough for us to drink ?

He laid it on too difficult for us to do.

Why did you choose that you to see.

Is the soup cool the table for all to inspect.

To make this type of exercises become more difficult,
we give more words or phrases in the choice list.

n/ To give the students a lot of exercises in hearing and recognizing the forms of words which have similarities in some way, we may give them dictations in which we use words such as: merry, marry, mary. These words have to be put in clear contexts so that the students may establish a habit in using context to guess the word problem meant in a sentence.

Example:

Merry) She is a merry girl.

They are quite merry in every parties in our village.

Mary) Her name is Mary
 Mary is a beautiful name
 I call her Mary

Marry.....) She refuses to marry him
 He will marry her soon
 I do not want to be married,
 until I get my degree.

Note:

In some districts of American English, there are all pronounced the same; therefore there are homonyms. And in most dialect of American English the first and the second are pronounced the same. However I have used Daniel Jones' Pronouncing Dictionary as the basic, thus I do not want to discuss it further. Another writer might write about it.

2. Related to Vocabulary Problems

When an English teacher has to teach a new word to the students, actually he does two tasks at once. One is teaching the meaning of the new word and the second is teaching the form of it. To communicate these two parts in the students' mind is not easy, because we usually cannot find or are not able to put the meanings of the words taught in their mother-tongue.

Some English words have several meanings; and the meanings will change according to the contexts in which the individual words occur. For example: the word "CARRY OUT" means membawa keluar, but as soon as the context becomes different its meaning will change too.

Example:

The boy carried his toys out of the room
 The Scientist will carry out his demonstration
 in the main laboratory.

In the first sentence carry out means membawa keluar, but in the second context it does not mean "membawa keluar" anymore; it means "melaksanakan or melakukan". And else a word usually does not only contain of meaning and form but there is also its concept which is larger than its meaning. The meaning of a word is a part of its concept. The meaning of a word is usually related to a certain or a specific form and function in which the word is used. If I may say the concept of a word is a big circle, the meanings of the word are fulfilled the big circle.

Here is an example:

A fork is used to eat something.
 He uses a fork to pile the rubbish
 under the tree.
 The big road makes a fork at the end.
 If you cut down its top, this young
 tree will grow in a fork.
 We see many forks on the tree
 branches.

By seeing the five sentences above, we know that the conception of the word fork is indeed very wide. Fork is something used when we are eating, that is only one of the meanings of fork involved in the conception of the word fork. Therefore in teaching new words the teacher has to be careful so that the students may know the words taught clearly with their individual word classes in various contexts.

Here are some ways of teaching new words that we think might be useful for the teacher to reduce the amount of mistakes in the homograph area.

a) it is better if we teach words which have some similarities in some way both in their pronunciation

or writing systems apart.

For example words such as:

short	...	sort
merry	...	marry
guest	...	guess
quite	...	quiet etc.

And else we have to teach the students the word class of the words taught, beside they are given some possible characteristics of the individual word positions in various sentences and contexts.

b) We think that it is better to teach words which have meanings opposite to each other separately, meaning the students do not master the grammatical knowledge yet, we do not give words such as: pull, push; tomorrow and yesterday; or after and before, at the same time.

c) We teach the students new words in clear contexts and let them know by themselves, by giving a lot of examples which are similar in the patterns, the characteristics and the word classes of the new words taught, and their positions in various sentences. Something that is found by the students themselves usually is remembered longer than something which is given to be memorized.

d) Repetition is indeed quite important for the students, therefore reading comprehension is useful. The teacher has to select materials used, meaning the material must contain words which have been taught and there should have a lot of repetition of the words. To find out whether the students understand what they read, it is helpful if the material has to be translated into their mother tongue. Or at least the students are able to recall it in a short way using their own language.

e) If we want the students to learn both pronunciation

and spelling of the words taught well, meaning to give them practice in associating written and spoken forms, we may give them 10 or 12 words on the blackboard; and they have to copy them on a piece of paper. Then the teacher says the words one by one fairly quickly. He says them in a different order from the order on the blackboard. The students have to write 1 next to the first word which the teacher says, 2 next to the second word and so on.

To make the exercises above become more difficult the teacher may quicker the way he says the words, or he adds more words in the list.

f) Codes can also be used. After a passage reading, the students are given sentences with words missing, that use only ten or fourteen different letters of the alphabet. These words are the difficult or the new words of the passage. The order of the sentences is arranged as such, so that at the beginning only one word is missing, and the context helps the learners to guess the answer correctly. But later on the number of the missing words increases, if it is necessary it may contain of more than two missing words in a sentence. And their contexts bit by bit become more difficult or complicated.

g) The space of time between the first presentation and the second should be fairly wide, so that the students have a chance to absorb the items taught. Plenty of exercises after a presentation is also suggested to make the students have enough repetition, to avoid errors of cross association.

h) Following a lesson programme for some semester is sometimes quite dangerous because the ability of

learners in each semester is not always the same as the ability of they in the next or in the former term. It is better the lesson develops according to the development of the students' knowledge rather than following the programe the teacher has decided before the semester begins.

i) Some English words have different meanings when their grammar is different, for example, the word "like" can be as an adjective or as a verb. But some others their contexts alone change their meanings, such as the word "back", it means a part of our body and also means "a place" (opposite of the front). To give the learners some practice in choosing the correct meaning when they read, the exercises underneath can be used. 1)

- 1/ back = n.) a place (opposite of front)
- adj. a place (opposite of front)
- 2/ back = n.) a part of body
- 3/ back = adv.) to the same place as before.

I have a pain in my back.
 Go back to your own house now !
 He walked to the back of the house.
 They are waiting for you at the back door.
 He will come back when you call him.

The task of the students is to choose which one is the correct meaning for the individual sentences.

j) For group work, we may divide the class into small groups. After reading a new passage, each group has to write the difficult words. And then the teacher write all words on the blackboard. He divides them among the

1) "ENGLISH TEACHING TECHNIQUES" by I.N.S.P.Nation M.



groups evenly. The task of the individual groups is to find the meanings of the difficult words and their parts of speech correctly.

3. Related to Spelling Problems.

The dissociation between pronunciation and spelling in the English language causes a lot of trouble for foreign learners; and this added to homography (any degree of similarity in spelling) or homophones (similarity in pronunciation) makes the English writing system appear very complicated, especially for the beginning learners of English.

We cannot do much to solve this problem, yet we try to suggest something below that might be useful for learners in learning written English connected to their pronunciation and meaning.

a) As revision, a piece of reading using the words that will be revised are given to the students. These words are written in jumbled letters next to the lines in which the individual words occur, meaning there are blank spaces between the sentences. Or else to make it more complicated, we do not put any blank spaces between. The task of the students is to write the jumbled letters again into their individual correct forms, and then to write their Indonesian meanings.

b) Learners are given a piece of reading in which new words are used; but they are not written in their places, instead, their Indonesian meanings are stated there. All of those words are written in jumbled letters next to the lines in which the individual words occur. The teacher, then, pronounces the words clearly one by one

according to their order in the lines. There should be a space of time between the first word and the second, so that the students have time to think and to write down the answers. To help them the teacher may repeat saying a word twice. In this kind of exercises they have two tasks at once: listening and writing the words in the correct forms.

For the beginning learners, only words containing not more than ten letters in simple, short constructions are used. And words having any degree of similarity both in spelling or pronunciation are excluded.

e) Dictation is quite useful to give the students practice in learning the written forms of the English words. At the beginning we use only simple words in simple short sentences, and the difficulty both in vocabulary and context gradually increases according to the development of their knowledge in English. The material used may be in the form of sentences or passages.

d) Dictation can also be used, if we want to give the students practice in listening to sounds which have a slight difference from each other, we can use for the beginners words which have only few letters. One thing we have to remember is that all contexts of the words should be clear enough, so that they could learn from the construction the intended meaning of the individual words.

Examples:

She has a beautiful hat.

They had only some money.

I get many bats.

We bet you will be late.

e/ A piece of reading, in which every 4 or 5th word in the sentences is written in jumbled letters, is given to the students. They have to rewrite these words into their correct forms by listening to the teacher's reading. The teacher at the beginning has to read the material two or three times, a bit slower so that they have more time to think out the right forms of the individual words. Later on when they are used to this sort of exercises, the teacher may read more quickly and read the material not more than twice. It is to help the slower students.

f) We think that if an English teacher notices the following thoughts, errors caused by spelling problems of the English language may be reduced:

- 1/ The space of time between the presentation of items taught should be wide enough.
- 2/ There is enough repetition.
- 3/ After the presentation of the items we have to check whether the students understand what has been explained, if necessary there should be repetition.
- 4/ The space of repetition should be closed enough.
- 5/ Any degree of homography or homophony has to be avoided, meaning words which are similar or fairly similar both in pronunciation or spelling should be taught apart.
- 6/ Words which have meanings opposite to each other are better to be taught separately.
- 7/ If the class is too big, it is better to break it into small groups to make the English teaching more effective.
- 8/ When we teach, it is better if we emphasize the

center not upon the material or the teacher's activities but upon the learners' need, meaning giving much attention upon the learners' progress, and using it as the best base to go to the next items; we do not keep the teaching programs we have made too strictly.

NOTE:

Some techniques of teaching I have taken from "ENGLISH TEACHING TECHNIQUES" by I.S.P. Nation M.A., my lecturer in Methods of Teaching in The English Department of IKIP Sanata Dharma from 1972 up to 1974. And some others I made up by myself based on what he has given during his lectures. The exercises in the following pages I made according to my small experience in teaching English in the Economic and History Department of IKIP Sanata Dharma.

CHAPTER V

EXERCISES

A. Related to the Structural Problems

The stem + ED or D is used in the two functions; one is as past tense and another as past participle, of present perfect or passive form.

a)

TELL THE RIGHT FUNCTION OF THE STEM + ED/D ACCORDING TO ITS CONTEXT IN THE SENTENCE !

1. She is very beautiful and loved by her class-mates.
2. Mary stopped the car near the market.
3. We are cheated by the clever boy.
4. Miss Kate had cured the whole family.
5. John Michael killed the girl by hanging.
6. We are irritated by the noisy boy.
7. They have discussed the matter for hours.
8. I have tried to do that but I failed for many times.
9. You have answered the questions too quickly that they do not have enough time to correct your pronunciations.
10. They are attacked by the powerful enemy.
11. The child had come here to find his parents.
12. I have everything needed.
13. We arrived at 10 o' clock in the morning.
14. They used a rope called a lasso.
15. The government has armed all people to defend our country and nation.
16. The Chinese once lived there.
17. They have worked hard for a long time.
18. This difficult subject can be avoided if you do it as I told you before.
19. She walked quickly to school yesterday.
20. They delighted the actress invited by the club members.
21. The charming lady described in the newspaper is the first lady of America.
22. The man drowned in the Southsea was one of the Australian delegacy who had been invited by Ford.

23. The girl seen with him last Sunday is his second wife.
24. We joined the fashion-show last month in Burma.
25. She joked a lot in the meeting arranged by the village-club.

b)

CHANGE THE FOLLOWING SENTENCES INTO PASSIVES !

1. She ate a lot of grapes last night.
2. He could not blow the balloon.
3. We built a new house near the bus-station.
4. The teacher forgot the whole plan.
5. They tried to sell their new car to buy the house.
6. The children smelt the scent of the nice food.
7. I paid the bill for you.
8. She laid the plates on the table as quickly as possible.
9. The policemen hung the criminal in the square last night.
10. Mary wore a fancy dress when she entered the room.
11. The giant threw the heavy stone easily.
12. The government expected them to lead a busy social life.
13. He was trying to start the car before his wife left him alone.
14. He put the book in front of the donkey.
15. He did not find any hay in the book.

A past participle can also be used to replace a subject and a passive verb of the subject. Example:
She enters the room. She is accompanied by her mother.

--- : Accompanied by her mother she enters the room.

He left his wife. He was fooled by the woman.

---- : Fooled by the woman he left his wife.

Let us see the following exercises :

COMBINE THE FOLLOWING SENTENCES USING THE PAST PARTICIPLE OF THE VERB IN THE INDIVIDUAL SENTENCES!

1. The boy was drowned last night. He is her only son.
2. The subject is needed badly. The teacher will explain it.
3. He was woken by the crash. He leapt to his feet.
4. They were cheated by the begger. They lost all their money.
5. I have seen the girl. She was described in the news paper.
6. The boy is very dirty. He was carried by a woman.
7. This novel is very interesting. It is bought in Singapura.
8. She has a beautiful house. It was built by a young Architect.
9. They have bought a new car. The car is assembled in Jakarta.
10. They shouted at the man. He is bitten by people.

A verb stem + ING in various functions according to the contexts in which it occurs, namely, it can be a gerund, noun, verb, or an adjective. Here are some sentences: some of them are having forms in ING used as nouns (n.) and some others are used as a verb, gerund or as an adjective. (v.; g.; adj.)

WHAT IS THE RIGHT FUNCTION OF THE ING FORM IN THE FOLLOWING SENTENCES !

1. Running across the road he sang a song.
2. I saw the burning house near the post.office.
3. People say that Javanese medicine has a great healing.
4. Smoking is dangerous.
5. I saw a man dancing along the road.
6. Eating between meals is bad for figure.
7. He is very fond of his dancing girl.

8. His running away makes the police more suspicious of him.
9. My hobby is gardening.
10. They ran away without telling the family anything.
11. I am tired of crying.
12. Walking towards hers he calls her name.
13. I do not like reading exciting stories at night.
14. They treated the dying old man cruelly.
15. The latest model car is the car having four seats.

B. Related to the Vocabulary Problems

CHOOSE THE CORRECT MEANING OF THE WORDS SOME, ANY AND NONE USED IN THE FOLLOWING SENTENCES; GIVE A CIRCLE AROUND THE NUMBER OF THE CORRECT ANSWER !

1. I have some more letters to write today.
 - a. sedikit
 - b. beberapa
 - c. sesuatu
 - d. kira-kira
 - e. agak
2. He wants some more pudding.
 - a. sesuatu
 - b. beberapa
 - c. agak
 - d. kira-kira
 - e. sedikit
3. You may use any book in the library.
 - a. sesuatu
 - b. sebuah
 - c. siapapun
 - d. setiap
 - e. yang manapun

4. The boy has not got any cake.
- setiap
 - siapapun
 - sebuah
 - sesuatu
 - tiap
5. We shall have some rain.
- cukup
 - sedikit
 - beberapa
 - kira-kira
 - sesuatu
6. Please give me some more paper. I have none now.
- sama sekali tidak
 - sedikit
 - cukup
 - tidak ada
 - sedikit sekali
7. Have you any milk ?
- kapan saja
 - setiap kali
 - kira-kira
 - siapapun
 - sedikit
8. He may visit her at any time.
- sedikit waktu
 - kapan saja
 - tidak banyak waktu
 - sesuatu
 - cukup waktu
9. Did you see any cows in the field ?
- sedikit
 - sebuah
 - seekor
 - sesuatu
 - tiap
10. I want to buy some wine.
- | | |
|-------------|------------|
| a. beberapa | d. sesuatu |
| b. sedikit | e. sebotol |
| c. cukup | |

11. None of us knew where the girl had come from.
- tak seorangpun
 - tak ada
 - sama sekali tidak
 - apa-apa
 - tidak pernah
12. There is not any tea in the kitchen .
- sedikitpun
 - kira-kira
 - sebuah
 - yang manapun
 - setiap
13. Some of us have been here for months.
- beberapa
 - separoh
 - sedikit
 - sesuatu
 - kira-kira
14. Do you have any tea now ?
- sedikit
 - beberapa
 - setiap
 - cukup
 - kira-kira
15. I have none indeed .
- tak mempunyai apa2
 - mempunyai cukup
 - kira2 mempunyai
 - mempunyai sedikit
 - apapun mempunyai

-M-

CHOOSE THE CORRECT ENGLISH WORDS FOR THE UNDER-
LINED WORDS BELOW ! DO THE SAME TO THE UNDERLINED
ENGLISH WORDS !

- She was quite gembira yesterday. put
- He named my eldest son Michael, carry
and the daughter Maria. marry

- | | |
|--|----------------------------|
| 3. My uncle will not <u>menikah</u> the girl. | take |
| 4. Let us <u>menarik</u> this boat together. | merry |
| 5. I have <u>meletakkan</u> your books there. | pull |
| 6. She is going to <u>melakukan</u> the experiment in the classroom. | carry out |
| 7. The crowd <u>mendesak</u> the child to the north square. | kehadiran
pushed |
| 8. She will <u>mengambil</u> her degree next year. | membolos
advice |
| 9. We cannot <u>membawa</u> the heavy stone. | practise |
| 10. She did <u>absent</u> herself yesterday, though she never did it in the <u>absence</u> of her Manager years ago. | enjoy
enemy
function |

-M-

The word " act " can be used as a verb and a noun. As a noun " act " has three meanings; and as a verb it has also three meanings. The individual meanings of act can be differentiated by the context of the individual sentences in which " act " occurs.

- | | | |
|-------------------|----------------------|-------------|
| 1. act = n.) | thing done | - perbuatan |
| = n.) | legal act | - undang2 |
| = n.) | part of a play | - babak |
| 2. act = v.) | behave | - berbuat |
| = v.) | have an effect | - bereaksi |
| = v.) | to be in a the play. | - bermain |

CHOOSE THE CORRECT MEANING OF ACT IN EACH

SENTENCE BELOW !

The act of a mad man is sometimes quite dangerous.
 The bill will be an act next year.
 She failed to be a mad lady in the first act.
 It is impossible doing something against this act.
 She has a noble act front of public.
 The third act of Hamlet is very interesting.
 Two acts of the play have been cut .

Can you act a bit polite in front of public ?
 This substance will never act on acid.
 I will act the part of Macbeth next month.
 How dare you act like that in front of my parents.
 I am afraid the acid will act on zinc quickly.
 The brake does not act at all.

-0-

C. Related to the Spelling Problems

REWRITE ALL JUMBLED LETTERS ON THE RIGHT INTO
 THEIR CORRECT FORMS ; AND SUPPLY THE BLANK SPACES BELOW
 WITH THEM PROPERLY !

DAVID SWAN

We know very little	the early	tabue
events which influence our course		efli
through	Some of these events -if	eb
such they can .. called - come very		utb
close to us ... pass us by without appa-		utries
rent	and often without any indi-	fo
cation .. their coming or going. If we		esspilbo
know all the	changes in our for-	udlew
tune, life	be too full of hopes	dan
... fears , of surprises and disappoint-		et
ments, .. permit us a single hour ..		fo
peace. This idea may be illustrated by		tyrosih
a page from the	of David Swan.	---

-0-

READ THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE THOROUGHLY! THERE
 ARE SOME WORDS MISSING FROM IT. THOSE MISSING WORDS
 ARE WRITTEN ON THE RIGHT, BUT YOU HAVE TO REWRITE
 THEM INTO THEIR CORRECT FORMS BEFORE YOU USE THEM TO
 SUPPLY THE PASSAGE.

We know very little the early events	tabue
which influence our course through.	elfi
Some of these events - if such they can call-	eb
ed - come very close to us pass us by	utb

without apparent and often without any indication their coming or going. If we know all the changes in our fortune, life be too full of hopes fears, of surprises and disappointments, permit us a single hour peace.

This idea may be illustrated by a page from the of David Swan.

utries
fo
esspilbo
udlow
dan
et
fo
tyrosih

-0-

READ THE FOLLOWING STORY THOROUGHLY; PAY ATTENTION TO THE WORDS WHICH ARE UNDERLINED AND THEIR CONTEXTS IN THE SENTENCES BELOW !

John and Mary are my best friends. Their parents live in Bandung and I have been there twice. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have only two children, John and Mary. They love their children very much and they love their parents too. Tomorrow they will come to Yogyakarta, and together with my family, will go to the South sea.

John and Mary never see it before, their parents have seen the beach once . The scene there is really very beautiful, especially at the sun- set. The sky looks fairly red ; the whather gives us freshness and its surroundings is very peaceful far from the city bustle. But when we are there at noon, the weather is terribly hot because the sun is high in the sky. There is no trees there. The son of Pak Ali , our gardener, told me about it yesterday. He has been there once together with one of his friends.

Before the guests come, my mother will go to the Super Market. She wants to meet Pak Saleh there, to buy some meat from him. He is one of my mother's old friends who lives in the same town. He has a big male horse. It is old and cannot pull a cart anymore. It seems that the horse is going to die within months. Pak Saleh would be very sad if the horse died, because he loves the animal as his own son. I have read his letter to my mother once telling about his dying pet. Pak Saleh frequently sends letters by mail to a famous animal Doctor in Surabaya to get some advice to lengthen his horse's life.

It seems that his efforts are successful, because the horse is still alive up to now.

Pak Saleh is a bit queer, he likes to dye his white shirts into dark brown. He is also familiar with John and Mary. He likes to help my father in the garden in the afternoon. Pak Saleh has met John and Mary in our house more than twice . They are also Pak Saleh's best friends. They are always friendly to him. If they go to his house, They will get some fruits there of any kinds. We all , John, Mary and me , like making jokes of his dyed shirts.

-0-

After the students read the passage two or three times, the teacher collects all papers and change them with the others. The latter has blank spaces for the underlined words of the first papers and the students have to fill with the correct words as quickly as possible while the teacher helps them by reading the passage. The speed of reading depends upon the students' ability. This exercise gives two practices at once: listening and recognizing the word forms. It can be used for other words which are homophonous.

To make this exercise more difficult , the teacher can ask the students to write the answers in another papers together with their meanings in the mother tongue .

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. A. Merriam - Webster, " WEBSTER'S NEW COLLEGIATE DICTIONARY ", Massachusetts: G.C. Merriam Co., Publishers Springfield, 1950.
2. Brooks, Nelson, " LANGUAGE AND LANGUAGE LEARNING ", New York: Harcourt, Brace and World, Inc., 1964.
3. George, H.V., " COMMON ERRORS IN LANGUAGE LEARNING", Massachusetts: Newbury House Publishers, Inc., 1972.
4. Hill, L.A., " ADVANCED STORIES FOR REPRODUCTION ", London: Oxford University Press, 1974.
5. Hornby, A.S., " A GUIDE TO PATTERNS AND USAGE IN ENGLISH ", London: Oxford University Press, Ely House, 1973.
6. Hornby, A.S., " THE ADVANCED LEARNER'S DICTIONARY OF CURRENT ENGLISH ", London: Oxford University Press, 1968.
7. Jones, Daniel, " ENGLISH PRONOUNCING DICTIONARY ", London: J.M. Dent and Son Ltd., 1972
8. Miller, Cyril, " A GRAMMAR OF MODERN ENGLISH FOR FOREIGN STUDENTS ", London: Longmans, Green and Co Ltd., 1966.
9. Nation, I.S.P., " ENGLISH TEACHING TECHNIQUES ", Yogyakarta: I.K.P.P. Negeri, 1974.
10. Nation, I.S.P., " MAKING A READING COURSE ", Yogyakarta: I.K.I.P. Negeri, 1974.
11. Palmer, Harold E., " A GRAMMAR OF SPOKEN ENGLISH ", Cambridge: W. Heffer and Sons Ltd., 1955.
12. Robert, Paul, " UNDERSTANDING ENGLISH ", New York: Harper and Brothers , Publishers, 1958.
13. Thomson, A.J., and Martinet, A.V., " PRACTICAL ENGLISH GRAMMAR ", London: Oxford University Press, Ely House, 1973.
14. West, Michael, " A GENERAL SERVICE LIST OF ENGLISH WORDS ", London: Longmans, Green and Co Ltd, 1967
15. Woyowasito S. Drs. dan Kawan kawan, " KAMUS UMUM INGGRIS - INDONESIA ", Jakarta: W.Versluys N.V., 1959.

16. Zandvoort, R.W., " A HANDBOOK OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR ",
Bristol: Western Printing Service Ltd., 1972.
17. , " HANDBOOK TO LONGMANS' STRUCTURAL READ-
ERS ", London: Longmans, Green and Co Ltd., 1968.

-M-

